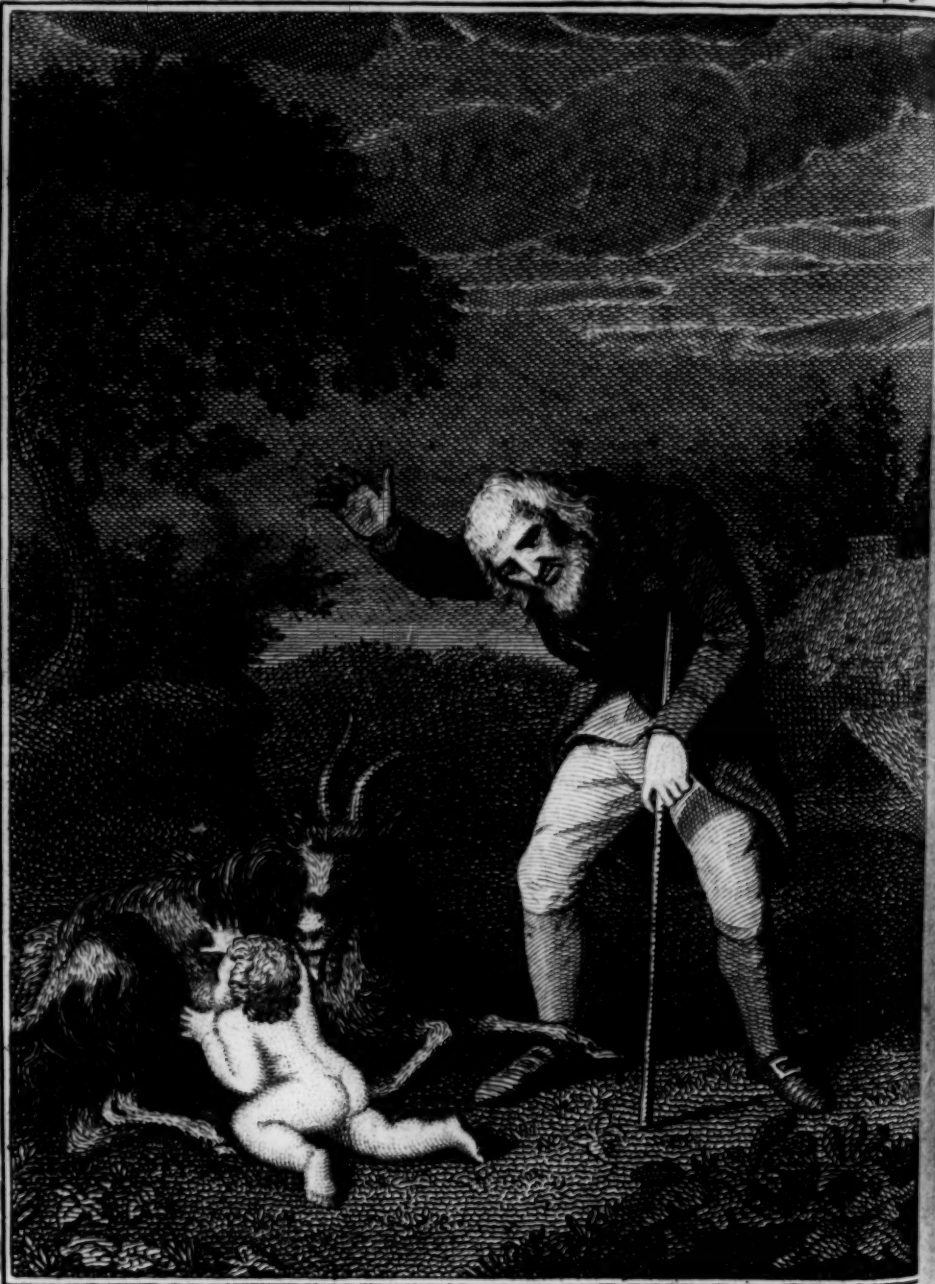


# FRONTISPIECE.

See page 1.



*M. Brown del.*

*He was overjoyed to find that it sucked as naturally as if it had really found a mother. The Goat too seemed to receive pleasure from the efforts of the Child, & submitted without opposition to discharge the duties of a Nurse.*

*Published as the Act directs Dec<sup>r</sup> 8.<sup>th</sup> 1787. by John Stockdale, Piccadilly.*

THE  
Children's Miscellany:  
*K* ———  
IN WHICH IS INCLUDED  
THE HISTORY  
OF  
LITTLE JACK;

By THOMAS DAY, Esq.  
AUTHOR OF THE HISTORY OF  
*SANDFORD AND MERTON.*

---

Bid him, besides, his daily pains employ,  
To form the tender manners of the boy;  
And work him, like a waxen babe, with art,  
To perfect symmetry in every part.

DRYDEN.

---

NEW EDITION;  
Embellished with TWENTY-NINE CUTS and a  
FRONTISPIECE.

---

LONDON:  
Printed for JOHN STOCKDALE, opposite Burlington  
House, Piccadilly.  
M.DCC.XC.

# ADVERTISEMENT

As the Editor of this collection is conscious that some defects in the arrangement of the materials, he thinks it necessary to publish the following notice with the true reason of their appearing in a less finished state than he could have wished to present them. Some gentlemen of fortune and literary abilities had once conceived the scheme of contributing to the entertainment and instruction of the rising generation by a collection of the most interesting and improving histories from different authors.

They



---

## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

**AS** the Editor of this collection is conscious there may appear some defects in the arrangement of his materials, he thinks it necessary to acquaint the Public with the true reason of their appearing in a less finished state than he could have wished to present them. Some gentlemen of fortune and literary abilities had once conceived the scheme of contributing to the entertainment and instruction of the rising generation by a selection of the most interesting and improving histories from different authors.

They intended to translate from the different languages of Europe whatever might engage the minds of children to the improvement of their knowledge, and inspire them with an early love of virtue. To these they were to have added a judicious selection from natural history, and the most entertaining descriptions that are to be found in the ample collection of modern voyages; together with many original pieces of their own composition. All these, it was presumed, would contribute a pleasing and useful miscellany for the use of children, which they intended to have published in periodical numbers. After they had made some progress in the execution of this scheme, they were compelled, by accidents which it is unnecessary to relate, to abandon their design. But, though the modesty of the authors would rather have led them to suppress what they

# ADVERTISEMENT.

v

they could not engage to finish, the Editor, to whom their papers were entrusted, has judged them too valuable to be entirely suppressed. He has, therefore, collected them into a volume, with the hopes that this Miscellany may not appear undeserving of the public favour, and may be deemed no contemptible addition to that branch of literature which proposes to itself the important object of pleasing and instructing children.

THE

they could not engage to publish the  
Journal of a Society of Friends were en-  
trusted, has judged them too valuable to  
be carelessly neglected. He has, there-  
fore, collected them into a volume, with  
the hopes that this Miscellany may not  
appear unwelcome to the public in gen-  
eral, and be deemed no contemptible ad-  
dition to the branch of literature which  
relates to the improvement of the  
human mind, and the advancement of  
the cause of truth and justice. The  
editor has endeavored to select such  
articles as he judged most worthy of  
being preserved, and has endeavored to  
arrange them in such a manner as to  
be interesting and useful. He has also  
endeavored to select such articles as he  
judged most worthy of being preserved,  
and has endeavored to arrange them in  
such a manner as to be interesting and  
useful. He has also endeavored to  
select such articles as he judged most  
worthy of being preserved, and has  
endeavored to arrange them in such a  
manner as to be interesting and useful.

---

---

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
LITTLE JACK.

---

**T**HERE was once a poor lame old man that lived in the midst of a wide uncultivated moor, in the north of England. He had formerly been a soldier, and had almost lost the use of one leg by a wound he had received in battle, when he was fighting against the enemies of his country. This poor man, when he found himself thus disabled, built a little hut of clay, which he covered with turf dug from the common. He had a little bit of ground which he made a shift to cultivate with his own hands; and which supplied him with potatoes and vegetables; besides this, he sometimes gained a few halfpence by opening a gate for travellers, which stood near his house. He did not indeed get much, because few people passed that way. What he earned was, however, enough to purchase cloaths, and the few necessaries he wanted. But though poor, he

B

was

was strictly honest, and never failed night and morning to address his prayers to God; by which means he was respected by all who knew him, much more than many who were superior to him in rank and fortune. This old man had one domestic. In his walks over the common, he one day found a little kid that had lost its mother, and was almost famished with hunger: he took it home to his cottage, fed it with the produce of his garden, and nursed it till it grew strong and vigorous. Little Nan, (for that was the name he gave it) returned his cares with gratitude, and became as much attached to him as a dog. All day she browsed upon the herbage that grew around his hut, and at night reposed upon the same bed of straw with her master. Frequently did she divert him with her innocent tricks and gambols. She would nestle her little head in his bosom, and eat out of his hand part of his scanty allowance of bread; which he never failed to divide with his favourite. The old man often beheld her with silent joy, and, in the innocent effusions of his heart, would lift his hands to heaven, and thank the Deity, that, even in the midst of poverty and distress, had raised him up one faithful friend.

One night, in the beginning of winter, the old man thought he heard the feeble cries and lamentations of a child. As he was naturally  
cha-

charitable, he arose and struck a light, and, going out of his cottage, examined on every side. It was not long before he discerned an infant, which had probably been dropped by some strolling beggar or gypsy. The old man stood amazed at the sight, and knew not what to do. Shall I, said he, who find it so difficult to live at present, incumber myself with the care of an helpless infant, that will not for many years be capable of contributing to its own subsistence? And yet, added he, softening with pity, can I deny assistance to an human being still more miserable than myself?—Will not that Providence which feeds the birds of the wood and the beasts of the field, and which has promised to bless all those that are kind and charitable, assist my feeble endeavours?—At least, let me give it food and lodging for this night; for without I receive it into my cottage, the poor abandoned wretch must perish with cold before the morning. Saying this, he took it up in his arms, and perceived it was a fine healthy boy, though covered with rags; the little foundling too seemed to be sensible of his kindness, and smiling in his face, stretched out his little arms, as if to embrace his benefactor.

When he had brought it into his hut, he began to be extremely embarrassed how to procure it food: but looking at Nan, he recol-

lected that she had just lost her kid, and saw her udder distended with milk: he, therefore, called her to him, and, presenting the child to the teat, was overjoyed to find, that it sucked as naturally as if it had really found a mother. The goat too seemed to receive pleasure from



the

the efforts of the child, and submitted without opposition to discharge the duties of a nurse. Contented with this experiment, the old man wrapped the child up as warmly as he could, and stretched himself out to rest, with the consciousness of having done an humane action. Early the next morning he was awakened by the cries of the child for food, which with the assistance of his faithful Nan, he suckled as he had done the night before. And now the old man began to feel an interest in the child, which made him defer some time longer the taking measures to be delivered from its care. Who knows, said he, but Providence which has preserved this child in so wonderful a manner, may have destined it to something equally wonderful in his future life; and may bless me as the humble agent of his decrees? At least, as he grows bigger, he will be a pleasure and comfort to me, in this lonely cabin, and will assist in cutting turf for fuel, and cultivating the garden. From this time he became more and more attached to the little foundling; who, in a short time, learned to consider the old man as a parent, and delighted him with its innocent caresses. Gentle Nanny too, the goat, seemed to adopt him with equal tenderness as her offspring: she would stretch herself out upon the ground, while he crawled upon his hands and knees towards her; and when he had satisfied

his hunger by sucking, he would nestle between her legs and go to sleep in her bosom.

It was wonderful to see how this child, thus left to nature, increased in strength and vigour. Unfettered by bandages or restraints, his limbs acquired their due proportions and form; his countenance was full and florid, and gave indications of perfect health; and, at an age when other children are scarcely able to support themselves with the assistance of a nurse, this little foundling could run alone. It was true, that he sometimes failed in his attempts, and fell to the ground; but the ground was soft, and little Jack, for so the old man called him, was not tender or delicate; he never minded thumps or bruises, but boldly scrambled up again and pursued his way. In a short time, little Jack was completely master of his legs; and as the summer came on, he attended his mamma, the



goat,

goat, upon the common, and used to play with her for hours together; sometimes rolling under her belly, now climbing upon her back, and frisking about as if he had really been a kid. As to his cloathing, Jack was not much incumbered with it; he had neither shoes, nor stockings, nor shirt; but the weather was warm, and Jack felt himself so much lighter for every kind of exercise. In a short time after this, Jack began to imitate the sounds of his papa the man, and his mamma the goat; nor was it long before he learned to speak articulately. The old man delighted with this first dawn of reason, used to place him upon his knee, and converse with him for hours together, while his pottage was slowly boiling amid the embers of a turf fire. As he grew bigger, Jack became of considerable use to his father; he could trust him to look after the gate, and open it during his absence: and, as to the cookery of the family, it was not long before Jack was a complete proficient, and could make broth almost as well as his daddy himself. During the winter nights, the old man used to entertain him with stories of what he had seen during his youth; the battles and sieges he had been witness to, and the hardships he had undergone; all this he related with so much vivacity that Jack was never tired of listening. But what delighted him beyond measure was to see daddy shoulder

his crutch; instead of a musquet, and give the word of command. To the right—to the left—present—fire—march—halt—all this was familiar to Jack's ear as soon as he could speak, and before he was six years old, he poized and presented a broom-stick, which his daddy gave him for that purpose, with as good a grace as any foldier of his age in Europe.



The old man too instructed him in such plain and simple morals and religion, as he was able to explain. “Never tell an untruth, Jack, said he, even though you were to be flayed alive; a foldier never lies.” Jack held up his head, marched across the floor, and promised his daddy that he would always tell the truth like a foldier. But the old man, as he was something of a scholar, had a great ambition that

that his darling should learn to read, and write; and this was a work of some difficulty; for he had neither printed book, nor pens, nor paper in his cabin. Industry, however, enables us to overcome difficulties; in the summer time, as the old man sat before his cottage, he would draw letters in the sand, and teach Jack to name them singly, until he was acquainted with the whole alphabet, he then proceeded to syllables, and after that to words; all which his little pupil learned to pronounce with great facility: and, as he had a strong propensity to imitate what he saw, he not only acquired the power of reading words, but of tracing all the letters which composed them, on the sand:

About this time, the poor goat which had nursed Jack so faithfully, grew ill and died. He tended her with the greatest affection and assiduity during her illness, brought her the freshest herbs for food, and would frequently support her head for hours together upon his little bosom. But it was all in vain; he lost his poor mammy, as he used to call her, and was for some time inconsolable; for Jack, though his knowledge was bounded, had an uncommon degree of gratitude and affection in his temper. He was not able to talk as finely about love, tenderness, and sensibility, as many other little boys, that have enjoyed greater ad-

vantages of education ; but he felt the reality of them in his heart, and thought it so natural to love every thing that loves us, that he never even suspected it was possible to do otherwise. The poor goat was buried in the old man's garden; and thither little Jack would often come and call upon his poor mammy Nan, and ask her why she had left him? One day, as he was thus employed, a lady happened to come by in a carriage, and overheard him before he was aware. Jack ran in an instant to open the gate; but the lady stopped, and asked him whom he was bemoaning so pitifully, and calling



upon. Jack answered, that it was his poor mammy, that was buried in the garden. The lady thought it very odd to hear of such a burial place, and therefore proceeded to question him,

him, "How did your mamma get her living?" said she. "She used to graze here upon the common all day long," said Jack. The lady was still more astonished; but the old man came out of his hut, and explained the whole affair to her, which surprised her very much; for though this lady had seen a great deal of the world, and had read a variety of books, it had never once entered into her head that a child might grow strong and vigorous by sucking a goat, instead of eating pap. She therefore looked at Jack with amazement, admired his brown but animated face, and praised his shape and activity. "Will you go with me, little boy, said she, and I will take care of you, if you behave well." "No, said Jack, I must stay with daddy; he has taken care of me for many years, and now I must take care of him; otherwise I should like very well to go with such a sweet, good-natured lady." The lady was not displeased with Jack's answer, and putting her hand in her pocket, gave him half a crown, to buy him shoes and stockings, and pursued her journey.

Jack was not unacquainted with the use of money, as he had been often sent to the next village to purchase bread and necessaries; but he was totally unacquainted with the use of shoes and stockings, which he had never worn in his life, or felt the want of. The next day,

ever, the old man bade him run to town, and lay his money out as the lady had desired; for he had too much honour to think of disobeying her commands, or suffering it to be expended for any other purpose. It was not long before Jack returned; but the old man was much surprized to see him come back as bare as he went out. "Heigh, Jack!" said he, where are the shoes and stockings which you were to purchase?" "Daddy, answered Jack, I went to the shop, and just tried a pair for sport, but I found them so cumbersome, that I could not walk, and I would not wear such things, even if the lady would give me another half crown for doing it; so I laid the money out in a warm jacket for you, because the winter is coming on, and you seem to be more afraid of the cold than formerly." Many such instances of conduct did Jack display; from which it was easy to perceive, that he had an excellent soul, and generous temper. One failing, indeed, Jack was liable to; though a very good natured boy, he was a little too jealous of his honour. His daddy had taught him the use of his hands and legs, and Jack had such dispositions for the art of boxing, that he could beat every boy in the neighbourhood, of his age and size. Even if they were a head taller, it made no difference to Jack, provided they said any thing to wound his honour; for otherwise he

he was the most mild, pacific creature in the world. One day that he had been sent to the village, he returned with his eyes black, and his face swelled to a frightful size: it was even with difficulty that he was able to walk at all, so sore was he with the pomelling he had received. "What have you been doing now, Jack?" said the old man. -- "Only fighting with Dick the butcher." "You rogue," said the old man, "he is twice as big as you are, and the best fighter in all the country." "What does that signify," said Jack, "he called you an old beggarman, and then I struck him; and I will strike him again whenever he calls you so, even if he should beat me to pieces; for you know, daddy, that you are not a beggarman, but a soldier."

In this manner lived little Jack, until he was twelve years old; at this time his poor old daddy fell sick and became incapable of moving about. Jack did every thing he could think of for the poor man; he made him broths, he fed him with his own hands, he watched whole nights by his bed-side supporting his head and helping him when he wanted to move. But it was all in vain; his poor daddy grew daily worse, and perceived it to be impossible that he should recover. He one day therefore called little Jack to his bed-side, and pressing his hand affectionately, told him that he was just going to die. Little Jack burst into a flood of tears at this

this information, but his daddy desired him to compose himself, and attend to the last advice



he should be able to give him. "I have lived, said the old man, a great many years, in poverty, but I do not know that I have been worse off than if I had been rich. I have avoided, perhaps, many faults, and many uneasinesses, which I should have incurred had I been in another situation; and though I have often wanted a meal and always fared hard, I have enjoyed as much health and life as usually falls to the lot of my betters. I am now going to die; I feel it in every part; the breath will soon be out of my body; then I shall be put in the ground, and the worms will eat your poor old daddy." At this Jack renewed his tears and sobbings, for he was unable to restrain them.

But the old man said; "Have patience, my child; though I should leave this world, as I have always been strictly honest and endeavoured to do my duty, I do not doubt but God will pity me, and convey me to a better place; where I shall be happier than I have ever been here. This is what I have always taught you, and this belief gives me the greatest comfort in my last moments. The only regret I feel, is for you, my dearest child, whom I leave unprovided for. But you are strong and vigorous, and almost able to get your living. As soon as I am dead, you must go to the next village and inform the people, that they may come and bury me. You must then endeavour to get into service, and work for your living; and, if you are strictly honest and sober, I do not doubt that you will find a livelihood, and that God, who is the common father of all, will protect and bless you. Adieu, my child, I grow fainter and fainter; never forget your poor old daddy, nor the example he has set you; but in every situation of life discharge your duty, and live like a soldier, and a Christian." When the old man had with difficulty uttered these last instructions, his voice entirely failed him, his limbs grew cold and stiff, and in a few minutes he expired without a groan. Little Jack, who hung crying over his daddy, called upon him in vain, in vain endeavoured to revive him.

him. At length he pulled off his cloaths, went into his daddy's bed, and endeavoured for many hours to animate him with the warmth of his own body; but finding all his endeavours fruitless, he concluded that he was indeed dead; and therefore, weeping bitterly, he drest himself, and went to the village as he had been ordered. The poor little boy was thus left entirely destitute and knew not what to do; but one of the farmers, who had been acquainted with him before, offered to take him into his house, and give him his victuals, for a few months, till he could find a service. Jack thankfully accepted the offer, and served him faithfully for several months; during which time he learned to milk, to drive the plough, and never refused any kind of work he was able to perform. But, by ill luck, this good-natured farmer contracted a fever, by over-heating himself in the harvest, and died in the beginning of winter. His wife was therefore obliged to discharge her servants, and Jack was again turned loose upon the world, with only his cloaths, and a shilling in his pocket, which his kind mistress had made him a present of. He was very sorry for the loss of his master; but he was now grown bigger and stronger, and thought he should easily find employment. He therefore set out upon his travels, walking all day, and inquiring at every farm-house for work.

work. But in this attempt he was unfortunate, for nobody chose to employ a stranger: and though he lived with the greatest economy, he soon found himself in a worse situation than ever, without a farthing in his pocket, or a morsel of bread to eat. Jack, however, was not of a temper to be easily cast down; he walked resolutely on all day, but towards evening was overtaken by a violent storm of rain, which wetted him to the skin before he could find a bush for shelter. Now, poor Jack began to think of his old daddy, and the comforts he had formerly enjoyed upon the common, where he had always a roof to shelter him, and a slice of bread for supper. But tears and lamentations were vain; and therefore, as soon as the storm was over, he pursued his journey, in hopes of finding some barn or out-house to creep into for the rest of the night. While he was thus wandering about, he saw at some distance a great light, which seemed to come from some prodigious fire. Jack did not know what this could be; but, in his present situation, he thought a fire no disagreeable object, and therefore determined to approach it. When he came nearer, he saw a large building which seemed to spout fire and smoke at several openings, and heard an incessant noise of blows, and the rattling of chains. Jack was at first a little frightened, but summoning  
all

all his courage, he crept cautiously on to the building, and looking through a chink, disco-



vered several men and boys employed in blowing fires and hammering burning masses of iron. This was a very comfortable sight to him in his present forlorn condition; so finding a door half open, he ventured in, and placed himself as near as he dared to one of the flaming furnaces. It was not long before he was discovered by one of the workmen, who asked him, roughly, what business he had there? Jack answered, with great humility, that he was a poor boy, looking out for work; that he had had no food all day, and was wet to the skin with the rain, which was evident enough from the appearance of his cloaths. By great good luck, the man he spoke to was good-natured, and there-

therefore not only permitted him to stay by the fire, but gave him some broken victuals for his supper. After this, he laid himself down in a corner, and slept without disturbance till morning. He was scarcely awake the next day, when the master of the forge came in to overlook his men, who finding Jack, and hearing his story, began to reproach him as a lazy vagabond, and asked him why he did not work for his living. Jack assured him there was nothing he so earnestly desired, and that if he would please to employ him, there was nothing that he would not do to earn a subsistence. Well, my boy, said the master, if this is true, you shall soon be tried; nobody need be idle here; so calling his foreman, he ordered him to set that lad to work, and pay him in proportion to his deserts. Jack now thought himself completely happy, and worked with so much assiduity, that he soon gained a comfortable livelihood, and acquired the esteem of his master. But unfortunately, he was a little too unreserved in his conversation, and communicated the story of his former life and education. This was great matter of diversion to all the other boys of the forge; who, whenever they were inclined to be merry, would call him little Jack the beggar-boy, and imitate the baaing of a goat. This was too much for his irascible temper, and he never failed to

to resent it; by which means he was engaged in continual quarrels and combats, to the great disturbance of the house; so that his master, though in other respects perfectly satisfied with his behaviour, began to fear that he should at last be obliged to discharge him.

It happened one day, that a large company of gentlemen and ladies were introduced to see the works. The master attended them, and



explained, with great politeness, every part of his manufacture. They viewed with astonishment the different methods by which that useful and necessary ore of iron is rendered fit for human use. They examined the furnaces where it is melted down, to disengage it from the dross, with which it is mixed in the bowels of the earth, and whence it runs down in liquid  
tor-

## LITTLE JACK.

21

rents like fire. They beheld with equal pleasure the prodigious hammers which, moved by the force of water, mould it into massy bars, for the service of man. While they were busy in examining these different processes, they were alarmed by a sudden noise of discord, which broke out on the other side of the building; and the master inquiring into the cause, was told, that it was only little Jack, who was fighting with Tom the collier. At this, the



master cried out, in a passion, there is no peace to be expected in the furnace, while that little rascal is employed; send him to me, and I will instantly discharge him. At this moment Jack appeared, all covered with blood and dirt, and stood before his angry judge in a modest, but resolute posture. "Is this the reward, said his master,

master, you little audacious vagabond, of all my kindness? Can you never refrain a single instant from broils and fighting? But I am determined to bear it no longer; and therefore you shall never, from this hour, do a single stroke of work for me." "Sir, replied Jack, with great humility, but yet with firmness, I am extremely sorry to have disobliged you, nor have I ever done it willingly, since I have been here; and if the other boys would only mind their business as well as I do, and not molest me, you would not have been offended now; for I defy them all to say, that since I have been in the house, I have ever given any one the least provocation, or ever refused to the utmost of my strength, to do whatever I have been ordered." "That's true, in good faith, said the foreman; I must do little Jack the justice to say that there is not a more honest, sober, and industrious lad about the place. Set him to what you will, he never sculks, never grumbles, never flights his work; and if it were not for a little passion and fighting, I don't believe there would be his fellow in England." "Well, said the master a little mollified, but what is the cause of all this sudden disturbance?" "Sir, answered Jack, it is Tom that has been abusing me and telling me that my father was a beggarman and my mother a nanny-goat; and when I desired him to be quiet, he went baaing all about the house; and this I could

could not bear; for as to my poor father he was an honest soldier, and if I did suck a goat, she was the best creature in the world, and I won't hear her abused while I have any strength in my body." At this harangue, the whole audience were scarcely able to refrain from laughing, and the master, with more composure, told Jack to mind his business, and threatened the other boys with punishment, if they disturbed him.

But a lady who was in company seemed particularly interested about little Jack, and when she had heard his story, said, this must certainly be the little boy who opened a gate several years past for me upon Norcot Moor. I remember being struck with his appearance, and hearing him lament the loss of the goat that nursed him. I was very much affected with his history, and since he deserves so good a character, if you will part with him, I will instantly take him into my service. The master replied, that he should part with him with great satisfaction to such an excellent mistress; that indeed the boy deserved all the commendations which had been given; but since the other lads had such an habit of plaguing, and Jack was of so impatient a temper, he despaired of ever composing their animosities. Jack was then called, and informed of the lady's offer, which he instantly accepted with the greatest readiness, and received immediate directions to her house.

Jack

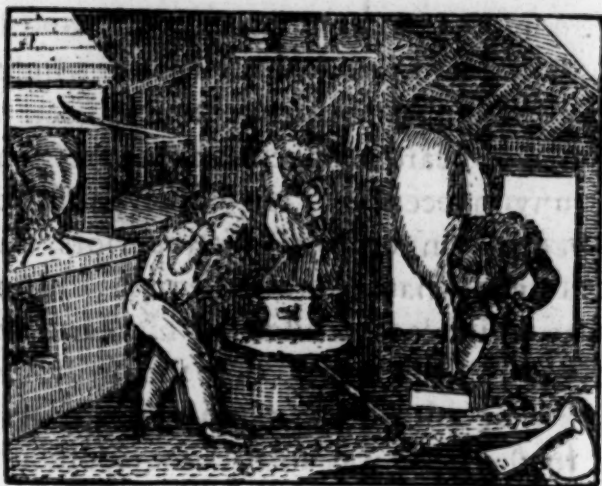
Jack was now in a new sphere of life. His face was washed, his hair combed, he was clothed afresh, and appeared a very smart active lad. His business was, to help in the stable, to water the horses, to clean shoes, to perform errands, and to do all the jobs of the family; and in the discharge of these services, he soon gave universal satisfaction. He was indefatigable in doing what he was ordered, never grumbled, or appeared out of temper, and seemed so quiet and inoffensive in his manners, that every body wondered how he had acquired the character of being quarrellsome. In a short time, he became both the favourite and the drudge of the whole family; for, speak but kindly to him and call him a little soldier, and Jack was at every one's disposal. This was Jack's particular foible and vanity; at his leisure hours, he would divert himself by the hour together, in poizing a dung-fork, charging with a broom stick, and standing centry at the stable door. Another propensity of Jack's, which now discovered itself, was an immoderate love of horses. The instant he was introduced into the stable, he attached himself so strongly to these animals, that you would have taken him for one of the same species, or at least a near relation. Jack was never tired with rubbing down and currying them; the coachman had scarcely any business but to sit upon his box; all the  
ope-

operations of the stable were intrusted to little Jack, nor was it ever known that he neglected a single particular. But what gave him more pleasure than all the rest, was sometimes to accompany his mistress upon a little horse, which he managed with infinite dexterity.

Jack too discovered a great disposition for all the useful and mechanic arts. He had served an apprenticeship already to the manufactory of iron, and of this he was almost as vain as being a foldier. As he began to extend his knowledge of the world, he saw that nothing could be done without iron. How would you plough the ground, said Jack; how would you dig your garden; how would you even light a fire, dress a diner, shoe a horse, or do the least thing in the world, if we workmen at the forge did not take the trouble of preparing it for you? Thus Jack would sometimes expatiate upon the dignity and importance of his own profession, to the great admiration of all the other servants.

These ideas naturally gave Jack a great esteem for the profession of a blacksmith, and in his occasional visits to the forge with the horses, he learnt to make and fix a shoe as neatly as any artist in the country.

Nor were Jack's talents confined to the manufactory of iron; his love of horses was so great, and his interest in every thing that rela-



ted to them, that it was not long before he acquired a very competent knowledge in the art of saddlery.

Jack would also sometimes observe the carpenters when they were at work, and sometimes by stealth attempt the management of their tools; in which he succeeded as well as in every thing else; so that he was looked upon by every body as a very active, ingenious boy.

There was in the family where he now lived a young gentleman, the nephew of his mistress, who had lost his parents, and was therefore brought up by his aunt. As Master Willets was something younger than Jack, and a very good-natured boy, he soon began to take notice of him, and be much diverted with his company. Jack, indeed, was not undeserving this attention; for although he could not boast any  
2 great

great advantages of education, his conduct was entirely free from all the vices to which some of the lower class of people are subject. Jack was never heard to swear, or express himself with any indecency. He was civil and respectful in his manners to all his superiors, and uniformly good-natured to his equals. In respect to the animals entrusted to his care, he not only refrained from using them ill, but was never tired with doing them good offices. Added to this, he was sober, temperate, hardy, active, and ingenious, and despised a lie as much as any of his betters. Master Willets now began to be much pleased with playing at cricket and trap-ball with Jack, who excelled at both these games. Master Willets had a little horse which Jack looked after; and not contented with looking after him in the best manner, he used to ride him at his leisure hours with so much care and address, that in a short time he made him the most gentle and docile little animal in the country. Jack had acquired this knowledge partly from his own experience, and partly from paying particular attention to an itinerant riding-master that had lately exhibited various feats in that neighbourhood. Jack attended him so closely, and made so good an use of his time, that he learned to imitate almost every thing he saw, and used to divert

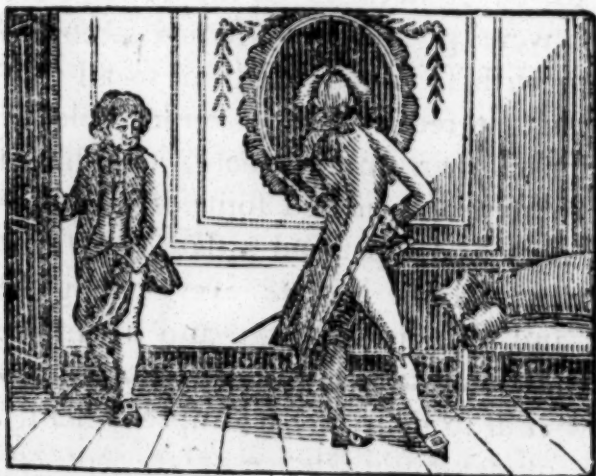
the servants and his young master with acting the taylor's riding to Brentford.



The young gentleman had a master who used to come three times a week to teach him accounts, and writing, and geography. Jack used to be sometimes in the room while the lessons were given, and listened according to custom with so much attention to all that passed, that he received very considerable advantage for his own improvement. He had now a little money, and he laid some of it out to purchase pens and paper and a slate, with which at night he used to imitate every thing he had heard and seen in the day; and his little master, who began to love him very sincerely, when he saw him so desirous of improvement, contrived, under one pretence or another, to have him

him generally in the room while he was receiving instruction himself.

In this manner Jack went on for some years, leading a life very agreeable to himself, and discharging his duty very much to the satisfaction of his mistress. An unlucky accident at length happened to interrupt his tranquillity. A young gentleman came down to visit Master Willets, who, having been educated in France, and among genteel people in London, had a very great taste for finery, and a supreme contempt for all the vulgar. His dress too was a little particular, as well as his manners; for he spent half his time in adjusting his head, wore a large black bag tied to his hair behind, and would sometimes strut about for half an hour together with his hat under his arm, and a little sword



by his side. This young man had a supreme contempt for all the vulgar, which he did not attempt to conceal; and when he had heard the story of Jack's birth and education, he could scarcely bear to be in the same room with him. Jack soon perceived the aversion which the stranger entertained for him, and at first endeavoured to remove it, by every civility in his power; but when he found that he gained nothing by all his humility, his temper, naturally haughty, took fire, and, as far as he dared, he plainly shewed all the resentment he felt.

It happened one day, after Jack had received some very mortifying usage from this young gentleman, that as he was walking along the road, he met with a showman, who was returning from a neighbouring fair with some wild beasts in a cart. Among the rest was a middle sized monkey, who was not under cover like the rest, and played so many antic tricks, and made so many grimaces, as engaged all Jack's attention, and delighted him very much, for he always had a propensity for every species of drollery. After a variety of questions and conversation, the showman, who probably wanted to be rid of his monkey, proposed to Jack to purchase him for half a crown. Jack could not resist the temptation of being master of such a droll diverting animal, and therefore  
agreed

agreed to the bargain. But when he was left alone with his purchase, whom he led along by a chain, he soon began to repent his haste, and knew not how to dispose of him. As there was, however, no remedy, Jack brought him carefully home, and confined him safe in an outhouse, which was not applied to any use. In this situation he kept him several days, without accident, and frequently visited him at his leisure hours, with apples, nuts, and such other presents as he could procure. Among the other tricks which the monkey had been taught to perform, he would rise upon his hind legs at the word of command, and bow with the greatest politeness to the company. Jack, who had found out these accomplishments in his friend, could not resist the impulse of making them subservient to his resentment. He, therefore, one day, procured some flour, with which he powdered his monkey's head, fixed a large paper bag to his neck, put an old hat under his arm, and tied a large iron skewer to his side, instead of a sword; and thus accoutred led him about with infinite satisfaction, calling him Monsieur, and jabbering such broken French as he had picked up from the conversation of the visitor. It happened very unluckily at this very instant, that the young gentleman himself passed by, and instantly saw at one glance the intended copy of himself, and all the malice of little

Jack, who was leading him along, and calling



to him to hold up his head and look like a person of fashion. Rage instantly took possession of his mind, and drawing his sword, which he happened to have on, he ran the poor monkey through with a sudden thrust, and laid him dead upon the ground. What more he might have done is uncertain, for Jack, who was not of a temper to see calmly such an outrage committed upon an animal whom he considered as his friend, flew upon him like a fury, and wresting the sword out of his hand, broke it into twenty pieces. The young gentleman himself received a fall in the scuffle, which, though it did him no material damage, daubed all his cloaths, and totally spoiled the whole  
arrange-



arrangement of his dress, At this instant, the lady herself, who had heard the noise, came down, and the violence of poor Jack was too apparent to be excused. Jack, indeed, was submissive to his mistress, whom he was very sorry to have offended; but, when he was ordered to make concessions to the young gentleman, as the only conditions upon which he could be kept in the family, he absolutely refused. He owned, indeed, that he was much to blame for resenting the provocations he had received, and endeavouring to make his mistress's company ridiculous; but as to what he had done in defence of his friend the monkey, there were no possible arguments which could convince him he was in the least to blame; nor would he have made submissions to the king himself. This unfortunate obstinacy of Jack's was the

occasion of his being discharged, very much to the regret of the lady herself, and still more to that of Master Willets. Jack therefore packed up his cloaths in a little bundle, shook all his fellow-servants by the hand, took an affectionate leave of his kind master, and once more sallied out upon his travels.



He had not walked far before he came to a town, where a party of foldiers were beating up for volunteers. Jack mingled with the crowd that furrounded the recruiting ferjeant, and listened with great pleasure to the found of the fises and drums; nor could he help mechanically holding up his head, and stepping forward with an air that shewed the trade was not entirely new to him. The ferjeant soon took notice of these gestures, and seeing him a strong likely

likely lad, came up to him, clapped him upon the back, and asked him if he would enlist.

"You are a brave boy, said he, I can see it in



your looks—come along with us, and I don't doubt in a few weeks, you'll be as complete a soldier as those who have been in the army for years." Jack made no answer to this, but by instantly poizing his stick, cocking his hat fiercely, and going through the whole manual exercise.—"Prodigious, indeed, cried the sergeant, I see you have been in the army already, and can eat fire as well as any of us. But come with us, my brave lad, you shall live well, have little to do, but now and then fight for your king and country, as every gentleman ought; and in a short time, I don't doubt but I shall see you a captain, or some great man,

rolling in wealth, which you have got out of the spoils of your enemies.”—“ No, said Jack, captain, that will never do—no tricks upon travellers—I know better what I have to expect if I enlist—I must lie hard, live hard, expose my life and limbs, every hour of the day, and be soundly cudgelled every now and then into the bargain.”—“ O’ons, cried the serjeant, where did the young dog pick up all this? He is enough to make a whole company desert.”—“ No, said Jack, they shall never desert through me; for though I know this, as I am at present out of employment, and have a great respect for the character of a gentleman soldier, I will enlist directly in your regiment.” “ A brave fellow, indeed, said the serjeant; here, my boy, here is your money and your cockade, both which he directly presented, for fear his recruit should change his mind; and thus in a moment little Jack became a soldier.

He had scarcely time to feel himself easy in his new accoutrements, before he was embarked for India in the character of a marine. This kind of life was entirely new to Jack; however, his usual activity and spirit of observation did not desert him here, and he had not been embarked many weeks, before he was perfectly acquainted with all the duty of a sailor, and in that respect equal to most on board. It happened that

that the ship, in which he sailed, touched at the Corno Islands, in order to take in wood



and water ; these are some little islands near the coast of Africa, inhabited by blacks. Jack often went on shore with the officers, attending them on their shooting parties to carry their powder and shot, and the game they killed. All this country consists of very lofty hills, covered with trees and shrubs of various kinds, which never lose their leaves, from the perpetual warmth of the climate. Through these it is frequently difficult to force a way, and the hills themselves abound in precipices. It happened that one of the officers whom Jack was attending upon a shooting party, took aim at some great bird and brought it down ; but as it fell into some deep valley, over some rocks which

which it was impossible to descend, they despaired of gaining their prey. Jack, immediately, with officious haste, set off and ran down the more level side of the hill, thinking to make a circuit and reach the valley into which the bird had fallen. He set off, therefore, but as he was totally ignorant of the country, he, in a short time, buried himself so deep in the wood, which grew continually thicker, that he knew not which way to proceed. He then thought it most prudent to return; but this he found as difficult to effect as the other. He therefore wandered about the woods with inconceivable difficulty all day, but could never find his company nor even reach the shore, or obtain the prospect of the sea. At length the night approached, and Jack, who perceived it to be impossible to do that in the dark, which he had not been able to effect in the light, lay down under a rock, and composed himself to rest, as well as he was able. The next day he rose with the light, and once more attempted to regain the shore: but unfortunately he had totally lost all idea of the direction he ought to pursue, and saw nothing around him but the dismal prospect of woods and hills and precipices, without a guide or path. Jack now began to be very hungry, but as he had a fowling piece with him, and powder and shot, he soon procured himself a dinner; and kindling a fire with

with some dry leaves and sticks, he roasted his game upon the embers, and dined as com-



fortably as he could be expected to do, in so forlorn a situation. Finding himself much refreshed, he pursued his journey, but with as little success as ever. On the third day, he indeed came in sight of the sea, but found that he was quite on a different side of the island from that where he left the ship, and that neither ship nor boat was to be seen. Jack now lost all hopes of rejoining his comrades, for he knew the ship was to sail at farthest upon the third day, and would not wait for him. He, therefore, sat down very pensively upon a rock, and cast his eyes upon the vast extent of ocean which was stretched out before him. He found himself now abandoned upon  
a strange

a strange country, without a single friend, acquaintance, or even any one who spoke the same language. He at first thought of seeking out the natives, and making known to them his deplorable state; but he began to fear the reception he might meet with among them. They might not be pleased, he thought, with his company, and might take the liberty of treating him as the white men generally treat the blacks when they get them into their possession; that is, make him work hard with very little victuals, and knock him on the head if he attempted to run away. And therefore, says Jack, as he was meditating all alone, it may, perhaps, be better for me to stay quiet where I am. It is true, indeed, I shall not have much company to talk to, but then I shall have nobody to quarrel with me, or baa, or laugh at my poor daddy and mammy. Neither do I at present see how I shall get a livelihood, when my powder and shot are all expended; but however I shall hardly be starved, for I saw several kinds of fruit in the woods, and some roots which look very much like carrots. As to cloaths, when mine wear out, I shall not much want new ones; for the weather is charmingly warm; and therefore, all things considered, I don't see why I should not be as happy here as in any other place.—When Jack had finished his speech, he set himself to find a lodging

ging for the night. He had not examined far before he found a dry cavern in a rock, which he thought would prove a very comfortable residence; he therefore went to work with an hatchet he had with him, and cut some boughs of trees, which he spread upon the floor, and over those a long silky kind of grass, which he found in plenty near the place, to make himself a bed. His next care was, how to secure himself in case of any attack, for he did not know whether the island contained any wild beasts or not. He therefore cut down several branches of trees, and wove them into a kind of wicker work, as he had seen the men do hurdles when he lived with the farmer; with this contrivance he found he could very securely barricade the entrance of his cave. And now, as the evening was again approaching, he began to feel himself hungry, and seeking along the sea-shore, he found some shell-fish, which supplied him with a plentiful meal. The next day Jack arose, a little melancholy indeed, but with a resolution to struggle manfully with the difficulties of his situation. He walked into the woods and saw several kinds of fruit and berries, some of which he ventured to eat, as the birds had pecked them, and found the taste agreeable. He also dug up several species of roots, but feared to taste them lest they should be poisonous. At length, he selected one that  
very

very much resembled a potatoe, and determined to roast it in the embers, and taste a very small bit. It can hardly, thought Jack, do me much hurt, in so very small a quantity; and if that agrees with me I will increase the dose. The root was fortunately extremely wholesome and nutritive, so that Jack was in a very short time tolerably secure against the danger of wanting food. In this manner did Jack lead a kind of savage, but tolerably contented life, for several months; during which time he enjoyed perfect health, and was never discovered by any of the natives. He used several times a-day to visit the shore, in hopes that some ship might pass that way and deliver him from his solitary imprisonment. This, at length, happened, by the boat of an English ship, that was sailing to India, happening to touch upon the coast; Jack instantly hailed the



crew,

crew, and the officer, upon hearing the story, agreed to receive him; the captain too, when he found that Jack was by no means a contemptible sailor, very willingly gave him his passage, and promised him a gratuity besides, if he behaved well.

Jack arrived in India without any accident, and relating his story, was permitted to serve in another regiment, as his own was no longer there. He soon distinguished himself by his courage and good behaviour on several occasions, and before long was advanced to the rank of a serjeant. In this capacity, he was ordered out upon an expedition into the remote parts of the country. The little army in which he served now marched on for several weeks, through a burning climate, and in want of all the necessaries of life. At length, they entered upon some extensive plains, which bordered upon the celebrated country of the Tartars. Jack was perfectly well acquainted with the history of this people, and their method of fighting. He knew them to be some of the best horsemen in the world; indefatigable in their attacks, though often repulsed returning to the charge, and not to be invaded with impunity; he, therefore, took the liberty of observing to some of the officers, that nothing could be more dangerous than their rashly engaging themselves in those extensive plains, where

where they were every moment exposed to the attacks of cavalry, without any successful me-



thod of defence, or place of retreat, in case of any misfortune. These remonstrances were not much attended to, and after a few hours farther march, they were alarmed by the approach of a considerable body of Tartar horsemen. They, however, drew up with all the order they were able, and firing several successive volleys, endeavoured to keep the enemy at a distance. But the Tartars had no design of doing that with a considerable loss, which they were sure of doing with ease and safety. Instead therefore of charging the Europeans, they contented themselves with giving continual alarms, and menacing them on every side, without exposing themselves to any considerable dan-

ger.

ger. The army now attempted to retreat, hoping that they should be able to arrive at the neighbouring mountains, where they would be safe from the incursions of the horse. But in this attempt they were equally disappointed; for another considerable body of enemies appeared on that side, and blocked their passage. The Europeans now found they were surrounded on all sides, and that resistance was vain. The commanding officer, therefore, judged it expedient to try what could be effected by negotiation, and sent one of his officers, who understood something of the Tartar language, to treat with the general of the enemies. The Tartar chief received the Europeans with great civility, and after having gently reproached them with their ambition, in coming so far to invade a people who had never injured them, he consented upon very moderate conditions to their enlargement: but he insisted upon having their arms delivered up, except a very few which he permitted them to keep for defence in their return, and upon retaining a certain number of Europeans as hostages for the performance of the stipulated articles. Among those who were thus left with the Tartars Jack happened to be included, and while all the rest seemed inconsolable at being thus made prisoners by a barbarous nation, he alone, accustomed to all the vicif-

vicissitudes of life, retained his cheerfulness and prepared to meet every reverse of fortune with his usual firmness.

The Tartars, among whom Jack was now to reside, constitute several different tribes or nations which inhabit an immense extent of country both in Europe and Asia. Their country is in general open and uncultivated, without cities or towns, such as we see in England. The inhabitants themselves are a bold and hardy race of men that live in small tents, and change their place of abode with the different seasons of the year. All their property consists in herds of cattle, which they drive along with them from place to place; and upon whose milk and flesh they subsist. They are particularly fond of horses, of which they have a small but excellent breed, hardy and indefatigable for the purposes of war, and they excel in the management of them, beyond what is easy to conceive. Immense herds of these animals wander loose about the deserts, but marked with the particular mark of the person or tribe to which they belong. When they want any of these animals for use, a certain number of the young men jump upon their horses with nothing but an halter to guide them, each carrying in his hand a pole with a noose or cord at the end. When they come in sight of the herd, they pursue the horse they wish to take at full

speed

speed, come up with him in spite of his swiftness, and never fail to throw the noose about his neck as he runs. They are frequently known to jump upon young horses that have passed their whole life in the desert, and with only a girth around the animal's body to hold by, maintain their seat, in spite of all his violent exertions, until they have wearied him out and reduced him into perfect obedience. Such was the nation with whom the lot of Jack was now to reside, nor was he long before he had an opportunity of shewing his talents.

It happened that a favourite horse of the chief was taken with a violent fever, and seemed to be in immediate danger of death. The khan, for so he is called among the Tartars, seeing his horse grow hourly worse, at length applied to the Europeans, to know if they could suggest any thing for his recovery. All the officers were profoundly ignorant of farriery; but when the application was made to Jack, he desired to see the horse, and with great gravity began to feel his pulse, by passing his hand within the animal's fore-leg; which gave the Tartars a very high idea of his ingenuity. Finding that the animal was in a high fever, he proposed to the khan to let him bleed, which he had learned to do very dexterously in England. He obtained permission to do as he pleased, and having by great good luck a lancet with

with him, he let him blood very dexterously in the neck. After this operation he covered



him up, and gave him a warm potion made out of such ingredients as he could procure upon the spot, and left him quiet. In a few hours the horse began to mend, and, to the great joy of the khan, perfectly recovered in a few days. This cure, so opportunely performed, raised the reputation of Jack so high, that every body came to consult him about their horses, and in a short time he was the universal farrier of the tribe. The khan himself conceived so great an affection for him, that he gave him an excellent horse to ride upon and attend him in his hunting parties; and Jack, who excelled in the art of horsemanship, mana-

managed him so well as to gain the esteem of the whole nation.



The Tartars, though they are excellent horsemen, have no idea of managing their horses, unless by violence ; but Jack in a short time, by continual care and attention, made his horse so docile and obedient to every motion of his hand and leg, that the Tartars themselves would gaze upon him with admiration, and allow themselves to be out-done. Not contented with this, he procured some iron, and made his horse shoes in the European taste ; this also was matter of astonishment to all the Tartars, who are accustomed to ride their horses unshod. He next observed that the Tartar saddles are all prodigiously large and cumbersome, raising the horseman up to a great

D

dis-

with him, he let him blood very dexterously in the neck. After this operation he covered



him up, and gave him a warm potion made out of such ingredients as he could procure upon the spot, and left him quiet. In a few hours the horse began to mend, and, to the great joy of the khan, perfectly recovered in a few days. This cure, so opportunely performed, raised the reputation of Jack so high, that every body came to consult him about their horses, and in a short time he was the universal farrier of the tribe. The khan himself conceived so great an affection for him, that he gave him an excellent horse to ride upon and attend him in his hunting parties; and Jack, who excelled in the art of horsemanship,

man2-

managed him so well as to gain the esteem of the whole nation.



The Tartars, though they are excellent horsemen, have no idea of managing their horses, unless by violence ; but Jack in a short time, by continual care and attention, made his horse so docile and obedient to every motion of his hand and leg, that the Tartars themselves would gaze upon him with admiration, and allow themselves to be out-done. Not contented with this, he procured some iron, and made his horse shoes in the European taste ; this also was matter of astonishment to all the Tartars, who are accustomed to ride their horses unshod. He next observed that the Tartar saddles are all prodigiously large and cumbersome, raising the horseman up to a great

D

dis-

distance from the back of his horse. Jack set himself to work, and was not long before he had completed something like an English hunting saddle, on which he paraded before the khan. All mankind seem to have a passion for novelty, and the khan was so delighted with this effort of Jack's ingenuity, that, after paying him the highest compliments, he intimated a desire of having such a saddle for himself. Jack was the most obliging creature in the world, and spared no labour to serve his friends; he went to work again, and in a short time completed a saddle still more elegant for the khan. These exertions gained him the favour and esteem both of the khan and all the tribe; so that Jack was an universal favourite and loaded with presents, while all the rest of the officers, who had never learned to make a saddle or an horse-shoe, were treated with contempt and indifference. Jack, indeed, behaved with the greatest generosity to his countrymen, and divided with them all the mutton and venison which were given him; but he could not help sometimes observing, that it was great pity they had not learned to make an horse-shoe instead of dancing and dressing hair.

And now an ambassador arrived from the English settlements, with an account that all the conditions of the treaty had been performed, and demanding the restitution of the prisoners,

soners. The Tartar chief was too much a man of honour to delay an instant, and they were all restored; but before they set out, Jack laboured with indefatigable zeal to finish a couple of saddles and a dozen horse-shoes, which he presented to the khan, with many expressions of gratitude. The khan was charmed with this proof of his affection, and in return made him a present of a couple of fine horses, and several valuable skins of beasts. Jack arrived without any accident at the English settlements, and selling his skins and horses, found himself in possession of a moderate sum of money. He now began to have a desire to return to England, and one of the officers, who had often been obliged to him during his captivity, procured him a discharge. He embarked, therefore, with all his property, on board a ship,



which was returning home, and in a few months was safely landed at Plymouth.

But Jack was too active and too prudent to give himself up to idleness. After considering various schemes of business, he determined to take up his old trade of forging; and for that purpose made a journey into the North, and found his old master alive, and as active as ever. His master, who had always entertained an esteem for Jack, welcomed him with great affection, and being in want of a foreman, he engaged him at a very handsome price, for that place. Jack was now indefatigable in the execution of his new office; inflexibly honest where the interests of his master were concerned, and at the same time humane and obliging to the men who were under him, he gained the affection of all about him. In a few years, his master was so thoroughly convinced of his merit, that growing old himself, he took Jack into partnership, and committed the management of the whole business to his care. He continued to exert the same qualities now which he had done before, by which means he improved the business so much, as to gain a considerable fortune, and become one of the most respectable manufacturers in the country. —But, with all this prosperity, he never discovered the least pride or haughtiness; on the contrary, he employed part of his fortune to pur-

purchase the moor where he formerly lived, and built himself a small but convenient house, upon the very spot where his daddy's hut had formerly stood. Hither he would sometimes retire from business, and cultivate his garden with his own hands, for he hated idleness.



To all his poor neighbours he was kind and liberal, relieving them in their distress, and often entertaining them at his house, where he used to dine with them, with the greatest affability,

bility, and frequently relate his own story; in order to prove that it is of very little consequence how a man comes into the world, provided he behaves well, and discharges his duty when he is in it.

A  
S K E T C H  
O F  
UNIVERSAL HISTORY.

---

ADVERTISEMENT.

**T**HE following Sketch of Universal History was written by a gentleman for the use of two young ladies, and not intended for publication; but as it was designed to supply what he thought was wanting to give the minds of children some idea of general history, and as it perfectly answered the purpose for which he composed it, he has been induced to publish it, that others might reap the same advantage which those have for whose use it was particularly composed.

D 4

There

There are, it is true, many abridgements of Sacred, Greek, Roman, and English History; but some short sketch of General History seems wanting, that the learner may be enabled to see how the separate parts are connected with each other. This deficiency is here attempted to be supplied; and as young minds are too volatile to be long fixed, it is drawn on as small a scale as possible: on the same account it was thought proper not to load it with chronological dates, but to throw it into a concise and simple narrative, that the connection of the successive events with each other might be readily acquired, and easily retained when acquired.

The author has carefully avoided the giving a greater space to those circumstances which are nearest the present time: for though in larger histories this must necessarily happen from the increasing quantity of materials, yet it is a fault in a work of this sort, since it tends to impress on the ductile imagination of youth wrong ideas of chronology which are not easily eradicated, as the mind will be apt to connect the length of the æra with the number of the pages it occupies.

The author of these sheets is free to confess that his own imagination, even in riper years, was so much biassed by this early prejudice, that it cost him some pains to correct it; and he  
will

will venture to say, that many persons of no inconsiderable historical knowledge will find the time bestowed on a careful perusal of this Sketch, accompanied with an inspection of Doctor Priestley's Historical and Biographical Charts, by no means thrown away.

## A

## S K E T C H, &amp;c.

---

**T**HE earliest information we have of the actions of mankind is from the Holy Scriptures. We have there an account of the creation of the world, the destruction of it by the Flood, the renewal of mankind by the family of Noah, who were preserved in the Ark, and their increase and dispersion over the whole face of the earth. The Scriptures then proceed principally with the history of the descendants of Abraham, whose great grandson Joseph settling in Egypt with his eleven brothers, they became, with their progeny, slaves to that powerful people. But increasing in process of time, they migrated from thence and settled in Palestine, after many wars, expelling the old inhabitants, who are called in our translation of the Bible Philistines. The descendants of Abraham stiled themselves Israelites, or children of Israel, from Jacob, the father of Joseph, who was also named Israel. They  
divi-

divided the country among their twelve tribes, distinguished by the names of the twelve sons of Jacob, from whom they were severally descended. At first they were governed by magistrates called Judges; and afterwards by Kings. In the reign of Rehoboam, their fourth King, son to Solomon, and grandson to David, ten of the tribes revolted, under a leader named Jeroboam, leaving two tribes only, viz. Juda and Benjamin, under Rehoboam, whose descendants were called Kings of Juda, from whence the name of Jews was derived; and the successors of Jeroboam were called Kings of Israel.

Several powerful nations arose in their neighbourhood, which all became in time subject to the empire of Assyria. To such a formidable enemy the offspring of Abraham were an easy conquest: the ten tribes of Israel were carried into captivity, and their name no more heard of among the nations: the chief persons among the Jews were also carried to Babylon, the capital of Assyria; but the people were permitted to remain at home under the dominion of their conquerors.

Soon after this a new power arose. The King of Assyria turned his arms against the Medes and Persians. Cambyfes, King of Persia, had married Mandane, daughter of Astyages, King of Media. The first attack of the Assyrians

was against Media. The Persians sent Cyrus, son of Cambyfes and Mandane, at the head of an army, to the assistance of his uncle Cyaxares, who was then King. The invader was repelled, invaded in his turn, the King of Assyria killed at the taking of Babylon, and the whole empire reduced under the dominion of the Medes and Persians; over both of whom Cyrus reigned, by marrying the only daughter of his uncle Cyaxares. Thus was the Persian empire founded.

The Persian empire extended over all the known parts of Asia: and the ambition of Darius, a successor though not a descendant of Cyrus, induced him to attempt the conquest of part of Europe; but here he met with a severe repulse from the Grecian republics.

This small people, who inhabited a country of narrow extent, were not only able by their courage and military skill to check this powerful invader, but they had made such a proficiency in wisdom and arts, that we may now say, every attainment modern Europe has made in both is principally, if not solely, derived from them. The origin of this singular people is very uncertain. The first time they made any conspicuous figure in the annals of mankind, was in the Trojan war, which has been rendered immortal by the poems

poems of Homer. At that time they were divided into small kingdoms, under limited monarchs; all of which, before the Persian invasion, were formed into republics.

The Persian King Darius despised such feeble antagonists; but both he and his son Xerxes soon learned, by fatal experience, the advantage of valour and discipline over timid multitudes. After the loss of immense armies, the Kings of Persia contented themselves with fomenting the differences which began to arise among the Grecian republics, in which Athens and Sparta took the lead; and remaining anxious spectators of the bloody wars which they made with each other, when freed from the apprehensions of a foreign enemy.

While Greece was thus wasting her strength in wars at home, great jealousy was still entertained lest the common enemy (for so the King of Persia was esteemed) should take advantage of her weakness to accomplish his ambitious designs, when a storm unexpectedly burst on them from another quarter.

There was a country to the north of Greece, called Macedonia, which, though in many respects congenial with it, was looked on as barbarous (for the Greeks called all nations but themselves barbarians). Macedonia was governed by an absolute King. Philip, Prince of Macedonia, happening, on some occasion,  
to

to be an hostage among the Greeks, had the advantage, at the same time, of learning their art of war, and seeing their internal dissensions. Profiting by this knowledge, when he succeeded to the throne of Macedonia, he so contrived to embroil the affairs of Greece by corruption and intrigue, and by taking part, sometimes with one party, and sometimes with another, so to weaken the whole, that, having bribed the chiefs of some of the republics to his interest, and totally defeated the Athenians and their allies at the battle of Chæronea, he rendered Greece entirely dependent on himself.

Knowing, however, the difficulty of keeping such a people in peaceable subjection, he planned the popular scheme of an invasion of Persia; assembling for this purpose the whole force of Greece, and causing himself to be acknowledged chief of the confederacy. In the midst of this undertaking he was assassinated, and was succeeded in his power by his son, distinguished by the appellation of Alexander the Great.

Alexander, immediately putting himself at the head of this formidable army, conquered the Persian empire with all its dependencies, and, penetrating to the banks of the Ganges, subdued even part of that country so well known to us by the name of the East Indies.

But

But this immense empire was of short duration; for, on his return, he died at Babylon, as some say, by poison, as others by excessive drinking, leaving his vast dominions to be divided among his generals. Asia, Egypt, and Greece, exhibited a continual scene of war and desolation; especially Greece, where there were perpetual struggles between the successors of Alexander for dominion and the republics for liberty, till the whole was reduced to subjection by the power of Rome.

Rome, which makes so conspicuous a figure in the history of mankind, arose from being a small state to the utmost extent of territory and power. At first it was governed by Kings, who were expelled for their tyranny, and two annual magistrates chosen in their place; these, with the senate and assemblies of the people, formed the government, not unlike our King, Lords, and Commons. The Romans soon engaged in wars with the other states of Italy, all of which they finally conquered; increasing by those means not only their strength but their military knowledge; and as many of the Italian states were Greek colonies, they had all the advantage of the Grecian art of war, improved by their own experience. Being masters of Italy, they turned their arms against Sicily, which engaged them in a war with Carthage, a powerful state on the north of Africa, who

who had colonies in that island. This war was prosecuted with various success, till the perseverance and courage of the Romans prevailed, and Carthage was totally subdued.

To return to the affairs of Greece: Rome made the assisting the Greek republics a pretence for interfering in their disputes, and finally reduced both the oppressors and the oppressed to an entire dependence on herself.

The armies of Rome now became invincible. Not only Asia, Egypt, Greece, and the northern parts of Africa, were subdued, but she extended her conquests to Spain, Gaul, and Britain.

Yet, amid these splendid scenes of victory abroad, Rome was torn to pieces by factions at home. At first the struggles were between the senate and the people, till particular persons obtaining power by holding long commands abroad, the names of the popular, or noble party were only used as screens to the ambition of individuals. The last great contest was between Julius Cæsar and Pompey; the first of whom had commanded in the northern, and the other in the eastern provinces. The decisive battle of Pharsalia, and the subsequent death of Pompey, gave the whole Roman empire into the hands of Cæsar. The spirit of liberty, however, made one dying effort. Cæsar was stabbed in the senate house, and

and an army raised in defence of public freedom. But after a short war, the veteran troops of Cæsar, under command of Octavius, his nephew and adopted heir, Marcus Antonius, his friend, and Lepidus, one of his generals, defeated the army of the republic, and the three leaders divided the empire among them.

Lepidus, being a weak man, was soon deposed; and M. Antonius, devoted to his pleasures, shut himself up in Egypt with Cleopatra, the queen of that country. Octavius Cæsar, taking advantage of his indolence, encroached on his provinces, and a war ensuing, Antonius was totally defeated at the naval battle of Actium, soon after which he killed himself, and Octavius remained sole master of the Roman empire, with the title of Emperor, and the name of Augustus Cæsar; and Rome, with its vast territories, from this period became subject to the dominion of an arbitrary monarch.

Our Saviour was born during the reign of Augustus, and suffered crucifixion under Tiberius, his immediate successor.

From this time the whole civilized world being under one master, history for a long period has little else to record than the characters of the Roman Emperors; and mankind were happy or miserable as their governors were mild  
or

or cruel. Perhaps the state of the human race was never more enviable than when such characters as Titus, Trajan, or the Antonines, were masters of the world. While under the government of such monsters, as Caligula, Nero, and Domitian, who seemed to delight only in cruelty, mankind were in the most miserable situation, unable either to resist the power of the tyrant, or escape from his dominions, as there was no country out of the limits of the Roman empire that was not inhabited by the most savage barbarians.. It may not be amiss here to mention, that, under the reign of Titus, tenth Emperor from Augustus, the city of Jerusalem, after repeated rebellions, was finally destroyed by the Romans, and the Jews dispersed, as they remain at this day: a singular instance of a people, who, having lost their country, still maintain, though scattered over the face of the earth, their religion, their language, and their laws, the same as they were at a period far beyond any antiquity to which the annals of any the most ancient nation extend.

Though the barbarous tribes that bordered on the Roman empire were continually infesting the frontiers with hostilities, and gradually encroaching on its provinces, yet it suffered no great diminution of territory till after the time of Constantine, who was the forty-first Emperor.

Emperor in succession from Augustus, and lived upwards of three hundred years after him.

During that period Christianity had been gradually, though privately, extending itself. The professors of it had been cruelly persecuted by some of the Emperors, and tolerated by others; but Constantine was the first Emperor who openly professed to be a Christian, and from his time Christianity became the established religion of the empire.

Constantine, from an absurd vanity, removed the imperial seat from Rome to a city of his own building, between the Mediterranean and Euxine Seas, which he called Constantinopolis, or the city of Constantine; and on his death he divided the empire between his sons. From this time the Roman empire consisted of two parts; the one, whose seat continued at Rome, was called the Western Empire; the other, whose capital was Constantinople, was called the Eastern, and sometimes the Grecian Empire.

The empire, being thus divided, grew consequently weaker, and the inroads of the barbarous nations more formidable. The Goths and Vandals attacked the Western empire. The Franks, a brave, though uncivilized people, possessed themselves of Gaul, from whom it received the name of France. The Britons, on being abandoned by Rome to the inroads of the  
the

the savage tribes in the north of the island, called in the Saxons to their assistance, who soon made themselves masters of the whole, except the mountains of Wales and Scotland, which afforded an asylum to the ancient inhabitants. And Rome itself, under Augustulus, the last of its Emperors, was taken by Odoacer, King of the Heruli.

The Eastern empire was attacked by the Saracens, a fierce people, who had embraced the religion of Mahomet, an impostor, and founder of a new sect, whose doctrine soon spread, and still retains its influence, in the East. This warlike race conquered Arabia, Syria, Egypt, and the northern coasts of Africa; but they were, in their turn, expelled by the Turks, a nation of Scythian origin, who adopted the religion and manners of the vanquished. The provinces of the Eastern empire gradually mouldered away, till it was at last confined to the walls of Constantinople. A final period was put to the Roman empire so late as the year of our Lord 1453, when Constantinople was taken by Mahomet, Sultan of the Turks, of whose dominion it has ever since remained the capital. This happened under Constantine X. (the hundred and fourteenth Emperor in succession from Augustus), who was killed in the assault, 2200 years from the foundation of Rome,

Rome, and during the reign of Henry VI. of England.

This was the real end of the Roman empire; but previous to this, so early as the year of our Lord 800, there was a pretended revival of it in the person of Charlemagne, or Charles the Great.

The barbarous tribes who overturned the Roman empire, having very obscure notions of any religion, easily adopted that of the people they conquered; and as the Saracens, and after them the Turks, who ravaged the East, embraced the errors of Mahomet, which they found established in Arabia, so the northern barbarians who conquered Gaul, Germany, and Italy, were easily converted to the faith of Christ: and the Bishop of Rome, who assumed the title of Pope, and Patriarch of the Roman church, soon obtained the same influence over the Heruli, and the Lombards, who succeeded them, as he had over the Romans under their Christian Emperors. But Desiderius, the Lombard King of Italy, opposing the ambition of Pope Stephen III. the Pope called Charlemagne, King of France, to his aid, who dethroned Desiderius and conquered Italy: as a reward for which, the Pope crowned him Emperor at Rome; and Charlemagne becoming afterwards master of Germany, and dividing his dominions between his sons, that to whom

Ger-

Germany still retained the title of Roman Emperor, which his successors still continue to assume: and the head of a limited elective monarchy, who resides at Vienna, now calls himself Emperor of the Romans, and takes the names of Cæsar and Augustus.

About the same time that Charlemagne made these conquests on the continent of Europe, Egbert united the seven provinces into which the Saxons had divided all the southern part of this island (except Wales) into one kingdom, by the name of England.

These barbarians were no sooner settled in their conquests, and in some degree civilized, than a fresh inundation poured in from the north, under the name of Danes and Normans, and, committing the same ravages on the new possessors which they had committed on the old inhabitants, at last fixed themselves, part in Germany, part in England, and part in that province of France which yet retains the name of Normandy; and, as their predecessors had done, soon assumed the religion and manners of the vanquished.

As these northern nations settled over all the western parts of Europe, which were divided by them into many states, so the same form of government, derived from the same origin, was established in them all. The leader of each army of invaders was considered as King,

and in some measure as proprietor, of the conquered territory. But as it was necessary to have an army ready at all times to repel new invaders, and guard against the encroachment of neighbours, the King, or General, parcelled out his land among the superior officers, who, by way of acknowledgement, were bound to furnish him with a proportionable assistance of men and arms in time of war, and to attend his councils in time of peace. And these leaders, to enable themselves to command the requisite number of troops which they were to furnish, allotted part of their lands again to the inferior officers and soldiers, on condition that they should attend them to the wars when summoned by the King or the Lord Paramount. And this, which is called the feudal system, is the origin of that limited monarchy, which, till within these two centuries, was established throughout the greatest part of Europe, and which this island has been so happy as to preserve.

Civilization had as yet made but a small progress: the writings of the ancient Greeks and Romans, which are now the models of every thing great and elegant, were confined to the hands of a bigoted clergy; and war was the sole delight of princes and nobles too ignorant even to write their names.

This

This warlike spirit, however, was attended by some good consequences: for the Saracens, who had overrun the eastern parts of Europe, began to turn their arms against the southern parts of western Europe; they threatened Italy, invaded the south part of France, their African colonies had made themselves masters of the best part of Spain, and nothing less than the warlike turn of its inhabitants could have prevented all Europe from becoming a prey to these fierce barbarians, and the consequent rudeness and despotism which ever have attended the religion of Mahomet wherever it prevails.

The Christian Doctrine, corrupted as it was by the Church of Rome, had yet a tendency to polish and soften the manners of its professors; and even the power of the Pope, whose supremacy was acknowledged by so many independent and turbulent princes, though often used for the purposes of superstition, was sometimes also instrumental in stopping the progress, or mitigating the horrors of war.

A new spirit of enterprize now took place in Europe. As the zeal for Christianity increased, the warlike princes and nobles who professed it beheld with indignation the scene of all the miracles, recorded both in the Old and New Testament, in the hands of infidels.

The Pope encouraged this religious fervour; and vast armies were poured forth to rescue these consecrated seats from the Mahometans. But, after deluging the plains of Palestine with Christian blood, and making a conquest of Jerusalem, which could not be retained, the votaries of Mahomet remained, and still remain, possessors of that country which is commonly called the Holy Land.

Some advantage, however, was derived from these enterprizes. Part of the immense armies that passed from Europe to Asia, took their route by Constantinople; and though, to their shame it must be owned, that while their end was to rescue part of Asia from the power of infidels, they themselves committed devastation in the dominions of the only Christian Prince in the east of Europe, yet they were struck with the magnificence of the court of Constantinople, where some relics of the splendour of the Roman empire were still preserved. This introduced a taste for the arts among the Princes of western Europe; and on the Turks putting an end to the Eastern empire by the capture of Constantinople, the learned men of that city migrated into France, Italy, Germany, and Britain, and introduced there a knowledge of Grecian literature.

Happily for the revival of learning, Leo X. who was then Pope, was as desirous of extending

E

ing

ing literature as some of his predecessors had been of spreading ignorance: he therefore entertained the Grecian exiles, and encouraged letters among the clergy. At this time Europe was in a more pacific state: England breathed after the long wars between York and Lancaster: France, from being divided among a number of independent nobles, each able to awe the titular King, became one powerful monarchy: the Moors were driven out of Spain, and that whole country, which had formed many separate kingdoms, was united by the marriage of Ferdinand of Castile and Isabella of Arragon. Germany was one large republic of Princes, of whom the Emperor was the head; and Italy was divided into many small states, the chief of which were the kingdom of Naples, and the commonwealth of Venice.

The Pope now found his authority shaken. As literature advanced, a spirit of inquiry took place, and the monstrous errors grafted by the church of Rome on the pure religion of Christ began to be perceived. Luther and Calvin published their opinions on this subject, and had many followers, who, from protesting against the errors of the church of Rome, obtained the name of Protestants; and their opinions prevailed in England, the northern countries, and part of Germany and Switzerland.

About

About this time the art of navigation being greatly improved, a large continent was discovered in the west, called America. Many colonies were soon formed there by the English, French, and Spaniards, which have occasioned frequent wars among those nations. From this period, as commerce has increased, mankind have become more civilized. Religion and politics for a time filled both England and France with intestine commotions. Charles I. of England was brought to the scaffold by his subjects, and Henry IV. of France was stabbed by an enthusiast. But at length these storms have subsided. By the arts of Lewis XIV. France is brought to be an absolute monarchy, without any legal restraint, indeed, on the power of the crown; but as that crown derives all its stability from a gallant noblesse, jealous to a degree of their honour, that honour must be respected, and is a sufficient barrier against any wanton exertion of despotism. The spirit of the people of England has obtained them a form of government which is the envy of the world.

The history of these nations, eternal rivals in glory and interest, for the two last centuries, is in fact the history of the world. During that period, there has been no war of any consequence between European powers in any part of the world in which they have not acted a

principal part; and a war between them extends its influence from the shores of America to the banks of the Ganges. They have been constantly ready to attack each other on the most trivial occasions, and even their treaties of peace have seemed rather cessations of hostilities for the purpose of renewing them with greater vigour, than any permanent reconciliation. May the present commercial intercourse lead to better hopes, and may the only contest for the future be, who shall excel most in arts of peace and the pursuits of literature!

## EPISTLE to a FRIEND,

ON HIS

## RETURN FROM THE ARMY.

**A**T length, war's bloody banners furl'd,  
Peace spreads her influence o'er the  
world;

Great George his laurel crown resigns,  
And round his brow the olive twines;  
You from the martial field retreat,  
To seek your old paternal seat,  
And, after five years absence, come  
Loaded with debts and glory home.

Of tender parents favorite son,  
Behold their happiness begun:  
No more the Gazette's glorious tale  
Now makes their anxious features pale,  
Lest on the verdant laurel's stem  
The cypress dark should grow for them.  
Joyful they hail the morning ray,  
And hope expectant gilds the day;

78 EPISTLE TO A FRIEND ON HIS

For sure, they cry, ere close of light,  
Our absent son will bless our fight.  
Till eve they watch with aching eyes,  
And the next morn new hopes supplies.

And now the wish'd-for hour draws near,  
That drowns in transport every fear ;  
Blest comfort of their waning lives,  
Their son, their much-lov'd son, arrives !—  
On either side your bosoms glow,  
And mutual tears of rapture flow ;  
I see, I see your generous breast  
With filial love and joy possess'd :  
I feel, my friend ! that joy impart  
Fire to my sympathising heart,  
And bid my artless pen portray  
The scenes that fancy's dreams display.

While yet still night, in sable robe,  
Broods o'er our quarter of the globe ;  
While slumber wraps each labouring breast,  
And care herself is sooth'd to rest,  
Alone impatient of delay,  
Your thoughts anticipate the day :  
You rouse at once from Morpheus reign  
The landlord and his menial train ;  
The drowsy ostler cries in vain,  
“ 'Tis dark, you cannot see your hand : ”  
Booted and spurr'd you ready stand,  
And mounting swift your eager steed,  
Fearless through night and cold proceed.

Soon

Soon as Aurora's ruddy ray  
Beams forth to cheer you on your way,  
I see you sweep, with loosen'd rein,  
O'er hill and dale, thro' wood and plain;  
Now gallop down the steep, and now,  
Climbing the mountain's loftiest brow,  
Bend o'er the landscape wide your eye,  
Anxious your fire's abode to spy :  
The fleeting spot eludes your view,  
And seems to fly as you pursue.—  
Faint on the horizon's farthest mound,  
What hill is that with pines tree crown'd ?  
The well-known landmark strikes your sight ;  
Your bosom swells with fond delight ;  
Fancy vain hope no longer yields :  
“ Ye much-lov'd shades ! ye blooming fields !  
“ My eager steps,” you cry, “ once more  
“ Your green recesses shall explore.”  
And now, as with redoubled speed  
Forward you urge your bounding steed,  
You see the well-known spire arise,  
And point its summit to the skies ;  
And now, each envious barrier past,  
With heart-felt bliss you view at last  
The turrets of the Gothic dome,  
Your parent's venerable home.  
Here memory's fond powers dispense  
Their influence o'er each raptur'd sense.  
'Twas here, to pay a mother's care,  
You first imbib'd the vital air ;

Here each paternal art express'd,  
To soothe and charm your infant breast,  
Taught you in opening youth to prove  
The bliss sincere of filial love.

Think how your parents bosoms burn  
To welcome your long-wish'd return;  
Torn from their arms by glory's power,  
How have they told each tedious hour!  
Already to your eyes appear

The faltering voice, the joyful tear.

Beside the road the peasants throng  
To see you swiftly pass along;  
And bowing as you gallop by,  
" 'Tis the young captain, sure," they cry:  
On you their greetings are all lost,  
Forward with eager zeal you post;  
To-morrow you'll return each bow,  
But warmer duties call you now.

Arriv'd, at length, you touch once more  
Your father's hospitable door.

The cheerful family surround  
The hearth with crackling faggots crown'd;  
Some friends partake the genial ray,  
Nor is the parish priest away.

Of taxes, hay, and war, they chat,  
Of news and weather, this and that;  
Of the young soldier too they spoke,  
When a loud knock the converse broke.  
Astonish'd by a sound so loud,  
Around the window quick they crowd.

When

When screams of joy their bliss declare,  
" 'Tis he, 'tis Belville come, I swear !"  
Your parents, sisters, round you throng,  
And transport loosens every tongue :  
Your fire exclaims, " Five years are past  
" Since I beheld my Belville last :  
" Your country call'd you to the field,  
" And I no more her sword could wield ;  
" Well hast thou fill'd thy father's place,  
" Brave scyon of a warlike race :  
" Nor shall my arms your steps detain,  
" If fame and Britain call again."  
O'er the brave vet'ran's furrow'd cheek  
The beams of martial ardor break ;  
And from the eye where courage glows,  
The tear of fond affection flows.  
With silent joy your mother stands,  
And grasps with trembling bliss your hands :  
Her present hopes, her future fears,  
Call forth alternate smiles and tears ;  
And in her face those thoughts are shewn,  
Which anxious mothers feel alone.  
Your sisters, too, the transport share,  
And, with soft friendship's mildest air,  
Demand if still your bosom prove  
The fondness of fraternal love.  
" How tedious pass'd," they cry, " the day,  
" When our lov'd brother was away :  
" You promis'd you would often write ;  
" But the old proverb—Out of sight—

Now ardent friendship's kindling joy,  
And filial love, your thoughts employ ;  
And all the feelings of your breast  
Are on your blooming cheek express'd :  
A thousand questions, fondly made,  
By fond caresses are delay'd ;  
Transport forbids your words to flow,  
Nor can you answer yes, or no.  
And see the ancient dame appears,  
The fosterer of your infant years :  
" Lord! bless me! how young master's grown!  
" I scarce should have the Captain known  
" Elsewhere, unless I had been told :  
" How well he looks in red and gold !  
" Thank Heaven, he has neither maim or  
    " wound,  
" But comes again quite safe and sound :  
" For war's at best a dangerous choice ;  
" Good Sirs ! how Madam must rejoice !"--  
    What social bliss ! what charming ties !  
From parents, country, friends, arise.  
May they who scorn their rights to know,  
Ne'er feel the transports they bestow !  
And far from me and those I love,  
That stubborn breast, kind Heaven, remove,  
Who meets unmoved a mother's face,  
Who tearless feels a friend's embrace ;  
Nor smiles to see those scenes rever'd,  
Which infant pastimes have endear'd.

T H E  
L I T T L E   Q U E E N .

---

**T**H E R E reigned once upon a time, in a distant island, a good prince who was passionately beloved by all his subjects. It could not happen otherwise, for he was their common father. He provided for all their reasonable wants, he rewarded those who deserved well of their country, and he let none of the wicked, nor even of the idle, escape without punishment. This amiable monarch had but one cause of anxiety ; Myra, his only child, by no means requited the attention which had been given to her education. At twelve years of age she was shamefully ignorant. Her thoughtlessness made her forget every lesson which she had been taught, and her presumption kept pace with her want of knowledge ; of consequence as she thought herself perfectly accom-

E 6

plished,

plished, she despised all instruction. One day she was indulging her absurd vanity by hinting, that were she to govern the island, things would be better managed than they were now. The King, having been informed of his daughter's sentiments, sent for her immediately. On her coming, he told her, without the least discomposure, "That as she was destined to reign, one day or other, over his kingdoms, he should wish to know how far her talents were proper for so important a charge. We may, if you please," added this good prince, "make the experiment without any delay. Careless as you always were about the lessons which have been given you in geography, you cannot but know that *The Fortunate Island* makes a part of my dominions; it is a small, but well inhabited district; its people are active, industrious, good tempered, and thoroughly attached to their sovereigns. Go, child! reign over them, I shall order a yacht to be instantly fitted up to convey you to your capital." Then making a most profound reverence to the little sovereign, "Adieu, madam," said he, with difficulty concealing a smile.

Myra, for some time, thought that the king meant only to divert himself, but soon found her mistake, and that every thing was preparing for her voyage. She was even permitted

to form a court to her own mind, and accordingly she picked out a dozen of her playfellows to accompany her. "These young people," said she to her father, "are so very rational and sedate, that there can be no need of their being attended by governesses or tutors." The king, however, thought otherwise, and ordered the teachers to embark with their pupils. The young sovereign, on her part, took care there should be abundance of musicians for her balls, and that a company of players should be provided for the amusement of herself and her court. On the morn of her departure, she took an affectionate leave of her father, but the few tears which she shed, were soon dried up by the consideration of her being going to a place where she should do "just what she pleased." "The only advice that I shall give you," said the king at parting, "is, that you would follow the advice of Aristus (the governor of the island over which you are to reign) in every thing of importance. He is a man for whom I have a high esteem, and with reason, as he is discreet, honest, and humane. I could wish that you would make him your first minister; I mean, that you should consult him in every thing, and entrust him with the execution of all your orders."

This direction no way suited the taste of  
our

our young Queen, who wished to have given that important charge to one of her favourites, Philintus, a tall, genteel lad, not indeed many years older than herself, but one who, to tolerable skill in dancing and singing, added the very agreeable talent of elegant flattery. He was himself as averse to study, and of consequence as ignorant, as his royal mistress; but he had knowledge enough of his own interest to excite him never to omit assuring her that every one looked on her as a model of a perfect princess, although he was conscious that, out of her hearing, she was universally blamed for being so totally unlike her excellent father, and for spending her whole time in trifling amusements.

As soon as the little sovereign reached her island, she beheld with pleasure troops of shepherds and shepherdesses, in elegant fancy dresses of rose colour and white, who sung carols in praise of their new Queen, strewed sweet-scented flowers in her path, and presented her with odoriferous nosegays. Myra, charmed with this specimen of her subjects gallantry, ordered money to be distributed amongst them; and under the conduct of Aristus, repaired to a lovely, though small palace, fitted up for her reception. Fatigued with the voyage, the Queen and her young court made haste to their repose; but her Majesty forgot not to order, for

the next day, a comedy to be acted, followed by a ball and a splendid entertainment. On the next morn, Myra and her court amused themselves by walking into the capital town, which lay not far from the palace. "Observe," said Aristus to his sovereign, "the air of content which reigns in every face we meet."

"That," said Philintus, "we should attribute to the presence of our lovely Queen."——

"Without doubt," replied Aristus, "they are sensible of that honour; but I ought to inform you, that their gaiety is chiefly owing to their being conscious of the excellent government under which they live, and of the wisdom of those laws by which their King, whom they look upon as their father, governs the country." "Let us now," said

Myra, "extend our walks into the country." They did so. An orchard, in full bloom, now tempted her to take a nearer view of its beauty.

"What," said she to Aristus, "occasions the buzzing sounds which I hear?" "The

"bees," replied he; "a useful tribe of your Majesty's subjects." At that instant, most

unfortunately, one of these animals, not perfectly acquainted with the respect due to royalty, and disgusted at the Queen's approaching

too near to his hive, settled on her hand, and made her feel his sting!—"Shocking crea-

tures, these bees!" exclaimed Myra; "one  
of

“of them has half killed me !” “The pre-  
 “sumptuous, ungrateful wretches ought,” said  
 Philintus, “to be utterly extirpated.” “You  
 “are right,” said the Queen ; “I will have them  
 “destroyed; not on my own account, but to  
 “preserve my poor people from receiving such  
 “cruel wounds, when they are pursuing their  
 “occupations in the country.” “Permit me,”  
 said Aristus, “to observe, that these accidents  
 “happen but very seldom, and that the pain  
 “which the bees occasion by their stings, is  
 “trifling, when compared with the vast ad-  
 “vantage which accrues from their labours ;  
 “your subjects, madam, will suffer severely  
 “indeed, if they are deprived of that useful  
 “creature.”—Here he was interrupted by Phi-  
 lintus, who bursting with laughter, cried out,  
 “A pretty tale you tell us, Aristus ! why, sure  
 “you take us all for children ! Suffer indeed  
 “what ! because that nasty insect is kept from  
 “stinging them ! Make us believe *that*, if you  
 “can.” “I will have every bee in my king-  
 “dom put to death,” said the young Queen  
 with an air of dignity.—“Possibly,” said  
 Aristus, “your Majesty may see cause hereaf-  
 “ter to repent of this hasty command.” “Ne-  
 “vertheless,” repeated Myra, “it *shall* be ex-  
 “ecuted.” Aristus retired with a sigh, and  
 Philintus loudly applauded the mingled huma-  
 nity and firmness of his infant sovereign. That  
 evening

evening the Queen entertained herself at the play, and afterwards was present at a ball, which, with a magnificent supper, lasted until two in the morning.

Unluckily among the ladies of the bedchamber were two, who, not having reached their eleventh year, had been used to eat little or no suppers, to take moderate exercise, and to go to bed early. But the royal banquet had been so tempting, the ball so charming, and the whole so perfectly new to them, that they had despised the admonitions of their governesses, who had very naturally remonstrated against their launching at once into this new system. In consequence, they were both extremely ill the next morning. The physician attended and ordered proper medicines, which they refused to take, "They were permitted by the Queen," they said, "to do what they liked best, and they hated nasty physic." Their complaints, however, increased; they could neither eat, drink, or sleep, and one of the two felt the attack of a fever. On this the governesses were obliged to have recourse to the royal authority, and the Queen having commanded the young ladies to submit to discipline, they took what was ordered and all went right again.

One day that the young Queen was walking in the garden of her palace, she was disgusted

gusted at the devastation which had been made by caterpillars on the leaves of the trees. "What vile creatures are these!" said she to Philintus: "Did you ever see such a piece of work as they have made here?" "I think," replied the courtier, "that it would be a good deed to root them out of the island, and to proclaim rewards for those who would undertake to destroy them." "What say you to that, Aristus," said Myra, "can my subjects exist without caterpillars?" "Your Majesty," replied Aristus, "has not forgotten the bees, I find, but here the case is widely different. The caterpillars which have stripped those trees do much mischief, and are of no use to society." "I am heartily glad," said the Queen, "that we coincide in opinion, for I am determined to have all the caterpillars in my dominions destroyed; I hate them, nasty creatures!" "Your Majesty," said Aristus, "certainly means to except from this general massacre, that kind of caterpillar which produces the silk worm." "Do but hear him," said Philintus, in the Queen's ear; "that fellow makes a point of contradicting your Majesty in every thing." "Let every caterpillar in my realm be put to death," exclaimed the piqued sovereign.

"I am tired to death" said Myra, one day of this eternal verdure. These walks of

"turf

turf, and these clumps of laurel, tho' I like them well enough on the whole, yet being repeated so often, they fatigue my eyes ;— green, and green, and nothing but green— Why can I not have a rose-colour bower ?”

Philintus now turned all his thoughts towards the accomplishment of his sovereign's rational wish. He had observed in a distant part of the garden an arbour where a honeysuckle overspread the green frame work. He ordered the leaves to be stripped off, the wood to be painted rose colour, and he covered the whole with artificial roses hanging by crimson ribbands. The Queen was enchanted with this gaudy retreat, and as soon as she saw it, ordered her dinner to be set out upon that very spot. The sun shone out with great power, and scarce had the company sat ten minutes at their meal, before some complained of aching heads, some of dazzled eyes ; all lost their appetites, and the whole was a confusion of heat and glare. Aristus advised the whole party to abandon the glaring scene, and to refresh their eyes by gazing on the turf in some shady place. They did so, and all went well again. In consequence, it was settled by her Majesty in council, that, during the summer, it were better for the leaves of trees to be green, than to be rose colour.

Myra was so enchanted with the pleasures  
of

of her palace, that she gave herself little trouble as to what passed in the island at large. Her whole time was employed in schemes for increasing and varying her amusements: sometimes, indeed, she walked into the country; but her presence no longer appeared to give any pleasure to her subjects,—there were no more songs in her praise—no more cries of “Long live our Queen!” “What,” said Myra, “can occasion this strange alteration in the behaviour of my people? Are they displeased with any part of my government?” “If,” said Philintus, “they are out of humour with such an amiable sovereign, they do not deserve the honour of her inquiries.” This answer was not entirely satisfactory to the Queen; she was, even for some time, buried in thought; but the efforts of Philintus, (who had observed the gloom on her countenance,) and the gay turn of his conversation, together with the novelty of an entertainment which he proposed for the next evening, drove away all serious thoughts, and sprightliness resumed its reign again. The plan was, that all the court should appear in pastoral dresses, and that the company should dance on one of those elegant lawns with which the palace garden abounded. Myra approved of this plan, only desiring that the habits might be as elegant as the plan would allow. “They can only be made

"made of linen, madam," said one of the bed-chamber-women. "How so?" said the Queen.

"There is not, in your Majesty's dominions, silk enough for one dress."

"You must be mistaken. On my taking the government into my hands, I observed shops without end, well furnished with silk."

"It is true, Madam, there were such; but they are now all shut up, and the owners have left the island."

"And why so, pray?"

"Since your Majesty's orders for the destruction of all caterpillars, the silk manufacture is entirely stopped."

"Aye! why, what have those nasty vermin to do with the manufacture of silk?"

"There is one species of those caterpillars which produces the materials, without which silk cannot be made; and as the sellers of silk in the towns are in general connected, by marriage or relationship, with the breeders of the silk-worms, they have determined all together to quit a country where they are deprived of the means of subsisting."

That very evening the Queen observed with surprise, which almost equalled horror, that the apartments of the palace were lighted with tallow candles. "Heavens!" exclaimed the affronted Sovereign, "what means this filthy sight?" She was told that there were no

waxen tapers to be found in the isle. " "Impossible !" she cried ; " let Aristus be sent for." He appeared. " Have you not told me, Sir, that my island abounded with wax ? " " Madam, it did so, when I gave you that information." " And how happens it that it is not so now ? " " Because since your Majesty ordered the bees to be extirpated, no more wax is to be found." Philintus sneered at this reply, and Myra asked with astonishment, " What was the connection between bees and tapers ? " " Without them," said Aristus, " the tapers can not exist, since the bees supply the materials of which the tapers are composed." " And what is become of those who used to get their living by making those tapers ? " " Poor souls ! " replied Aristus, " they are on the point of quitting a place, where they cannot earn their bread. Alas ! " added he, " were your Majesty to make, at this time, the tour of your dominions, you would find the face of the whole country deplorably altered." Philintus would have turned this account into ridicule, but Myra, by a look, stopped his buffoonery, and retired to her chamber with a heavy heart.

The next morning she took Aristus with her, and drove into the environs of her capital. " You were too much in the right," she said

" what

when you had me expect a deplorable alteration among my people. I hear no more acclamations ! no more songs ! but I see the painfullest of sights ; crowds of people in rags, begging their bread," " Formerly," said Aristus, " no beggars were to be found here ; there was a large building erected for the poor, where the old were maintained, the sick cured, and all the young folks set to work ; but since your Majesty has allowed twelve to be the age of discretion, many of these children have refused to be employed, and chusing to wander about the country, without knowing how to get their bread, they are of course reduced to rags and misery."

The Queen, having given some relief to these wretched objects, proceeded to ask Aristus, what was become of the crowds of busy people who were used to throng in the streets of the capital ? " for," said she, " half the houses seem to be shut up, and the whole town appears deserted, in comparison of its state when I first saw it." The minister told her, that there was a mutual dependance of one trade upon another, and that, in consequence of the departure of the silk and wax merchants and manufacturers, those who were used to supply that large body of men with cloaths, shoes and stockings, provisions, and every other accommodation, having now no

" market

“market for their goods, had shut up their shops, and were preparing, one and all, for their departure.” He added, “that it was much to be feared, that the farmers, who used to bring to the town corn, hay, butter, eggs, poultry, &c. together with their families, lies, labourers, &c. would soon follow this example.”

Struck with this painful detail, the young Queen, whose goodness of heart was equal to the thoughtlessness of her head, exclaimed in an agony of distress, “Oh heavens! why do I leave my father’s court? why take upon me a task of which I was so incapable? I will suffer severely for my presumption, but at least I will do no more mischief here.” Then turning to Aristus, she begged him to hasten the preparations for her return to the kingdom of her father. Her orders were instantly obeyed, and she, with her whole court, took leave of the Fortunate Island, and soon reached the port they wished for. As soon as Myra saw the King, she threw herself at his feet; bathed in tears, “How is this,” said he, “my daughter, are you returned already? are you so soon weary of sovereign power?” “Alas! Sire!” replied the weeping Myra, “never was any being more wretched than your daughter! I have childishly thrown away my own happiness, and that of those whom you

entrusted to my care. The island which I have governed, no longer deserves the name of Fortunate. I have, by my own mismanagement, reduced an industrious people to beggary and ruin ! but I conjure you, Sire, to order all my jewels to be instantly sold, that I may, by their means, in some sort relieve the miseries which my infantine folly has brought upon them." " Make yourself easy," said the good King, soothing his afflicted daughter, " the mischiefs which your want of consideration has caused, are by no means irreparable. I foresaw that you would make great mistakes in government, and managed affairs so as to prevent those mistakes from having any very bad consequences. Those of your subjects, who have by your errors been forced to quit your isle, have, by the direction of Aristus, found a comfortable retreat in this kingdom, have been supplied with all necessaries, and will now return to their own country, with proper materials, to re-assume their several trades and occupations. You have, my beloved Myra, an excellent heart, and in all the mischief which you have done, you have had the best intention in the world. This ought to teach you, that princes ought not to trust to their good dispositions alone, but that they should take counsel with the most intelligent of their

F

" sub-

“ subjects, concerning the measures of their  
“ government, and above all, that they should  
“ guard against forming too high an opinion of  
“ their own wisdom. The errors of private  
“ persons can only affect a small number of  
“ individuals, but those of sovereigns may ruin  
“ nations.”

Myra profited by this lesson, and by her own  
experience. She dedicated, for the future, a  
considerable part of her time to study, and for-  
bad Philintus ever to appear in her presence  
again.

T H

N  
In  
and  
ly t  
rall  
thin  
stre  
ing  
root  
Wh  
use c  
his c  
ties v  
they  
ner o  
tamed  
render

[ 99 ]

T H E

E L E P H A N T.

---

**N**EXT to man, the Elephant is the most respectable of the Almighty's creatures. In size he exceeds all other terrestrial animals; and by his understanding he approaches nearly to the human species. His temper is naturally gentle. Even while wild in the forests he thirsts not after blood, nor does he use his vast strength, except in defending himself or protecting his companions. His favourite food is rice, roots, and herbs; he abhors fish and flesh. When he finds a plentiful pasture, he makes use of a particular cry, which gives notice to his comrades to come and partake of the dainties which he has found. An invitation which they readily obey, to the great loss of the owner of the land.—The Elephant is caught and tamed without difficulty. His love of society renders him easy to be allured into a snare by

F 2                      others

others of his own species, who have been educated for that purpose. Two of these, after he is in confinement, constantly attend all his motions, and, when he is not disposed to submit, compel him by striking him with their trunks to obedience. Very soon, however, his own astonishing judgment convinces him that no harm is meant to him, and that his efforts towards resistance are all in vain. In consequence of this, he applies himself to learn his duty, and becomes the mildest and most obedient of all domestic animals. He soon learns to comprehend signs. He distinguishes the tone of command, of anger, and of approbation. He never mistakes the voice of his master, receives his orders with attention, and executes them with prudence and eagerness, but without precipitation. He seems to take pleasure in being covered with gilded harness and gay housings. He draws carriages, waggon, artillery, &c. with evenness and good humour, provided he be not treated ill, undeservedly, and that the people who are employed with him have the air of being pleased with his behaviour. His conductor (styled his Cornac) generally rides on the Elephant's neck, and carries in his hand a sharp iron, with which, when necessary, he pricks the creature's head or ears, to make him move faster; but this is seldom put in practice, since words are  
always

always sufficient, provided that the Cornac has had time to acquire the Elephant's confidence ; after which the beast's attachment and affection become so strong, that one is actually recorded to have died of grief, because in a fit of passion he had killed his keeper.

Before the invention of gunpowder, Elephants were used in war, and have often by their efforts decided the fate of battles. On their backs they carried small towers which held five or six armed men ; and from their trunks hung heavy chains, which they were taught to swing around them, in order to break the ranks of the enemy's army. But now that fire is the chief instrument of death in battles, the Elephant, as he is subject to dread both the noise and the flame of fire-arms, would be dangerous to his own party. He is still employed by Europeans in the East for the purpose of transporting the baggage of their troops, and by the Indian princes, for carrying their women in large cages covered with green branches of trees.

Elephants are more numerous in Africa than in Asia, the only two parts of the world where they are, naturally, found. In Africa they live uncontrouled, for they despise the negroes as a set of unskilful, weak beings, who have neither strength nor art enough to reduce them to slavery. Those of the Asiatic island,

Ceylon, are looked upon as the largest, boldest, and most intelligent of the whole species.

The Elephant is strong in proportion to his vast bulk. He can with ease carry from three to four thousand weight; and on his tusks alone he can support upwards of one thousand pounds. The quickness of his paces, when the immense weight of his body is considered, is a proof of his amazing strength. His usual walk equals the common trot of a horse; and he can run as fast as a horse can gallop. He is generally permitted to walk when loaded, and can with ease perform fifty miles in a day, but, when pushed, can go almost twice as far. He will do as much work as six strong horses, but his price is immense, and the charge of maintaining him very great indeed. An Elephant who has been properly disciplined is worth from four to twelve hundred guineas; and he will eat in a day above a hundred pounds of rice, besides vegetables. In India all barrels, sacks, and bales of goods are carried from place to place by Elephants, and if their necks and trunks have no more room for burthens, they will carry an additional weight in their mouth. The Elephant unites sagacity with strength, and never injures any thing committed to his charge, be it ever so delicate. He will carry each particular parcel to a boat in his trunk without wetting it; he will range each in order,

will

will try whether each lies firm, and will actually place stones where necessary to prevent casks from rolling from their proper station.

The trunk (or proboscis) of this wonderful animal ought to be particularly described. It extends itself considerably beyond his mouth, and is terminated by a protuberance which performs all the offices of, and is by no means unlike to, a finger: with this he can lift the smallest piece of money from the ground; he can untie knots; he can turn keys, push back bolts, or loosen straps from buckles; and with this he can gratify his sense of smelling (which there is reason to believe to be very exquisite) by gathering flowers, and conveying them to his nose, which, as well as his finger, composes a part of his trunk. The orange tree, in whose flowers he delights, both for their taste and smell, is an object of his most eager pursuit.

The Elephant, when old, suffers great inconvenience from the increasing size of his large teeth or tusks; to remedy this evil, his natural sagacity prompts him to make two holes in a tree, if wild, or if tamed, in a wall, to support them, and prevent the vast fatigue which his neck endures from their weight. As great part of his skin is tender and delicate, he suffers much from the bites and stings of flies. To prevent this inconvenience, he puts in practice all the means which his peculiar good sense

suggests: if he cannot keep the insects away by brushing them off with branches of trees and whisks of straw, he then wets all the most exposed parts of his body, and gathering dust with his trunk, spreads it carefully over each unguarded place.

The height of the creature in his natural state is generally between ten and fourteen feet; but in captivity his growth is considerably checked.

He is nice in many particulars, abhors bad smells, and, probably on that account, dreads the sight, or even the cry of a hog. In eating, let him be ever so hungry, he will fast until he has nicely examined his victuals, and separated from them every particle of dirt, dust, or other uncleanness.

Both ancient and modern writers dwell with peculiar pleasure on the innumerable instances of instinct, or rather somewhat which approaches very nearly to reason, in this noble animal; but of these we shall select a few of the best attested.

An Elephant had been provoked by ill usage to kill his conductor.—The widow, who had been a witness to the horrid scene, rushed with her two infant children to the enraged animal.—“Here,” said she, “since you have slain my husband, take my life too, and complete your bloody business by destroying these poor  
“babes!”

"babes!" The beast, apparently hurt at his own excess of passion, lost at once his resentment, and taking the eldest of the children in his trunk, adopted him, as it were for his governor, and would never suffer any other person to mount his neck.

If the Elephant is revengeful when ill treated, he is truly grateful to those who use him kindly. A soldier in the East Indies had been accustomed, when he received his pay, to treat one of these sensible animals with arrack; one day, having himself partaken too largely of the same liquor, he escaped from a detachment who had been ordered to convey him to prison, and taking shelter beneath the creature whom he had obliged, he fell fast asleep. His pursuers finding that the Elephant had taken him under his protection, left him, and he, when he awoke, sober, and frightened at his situation, was consoled by the caresses of the good-natured animal, who seemed sensible of the terrors which his benefactor felt, and willing to remove them. An Elephant, in a battle fought not many years ago, having been driven to distraction by the pain of his wounds, ran about the field making the most hideous cries. A wounded soldier of his own party lay just in his way, and naturally expected instant destruction. But the poor tortured animal, conscious that he owed none of his pain to the soldier, took him

tenderly up with his trunk, and, having placed him out of the common path, continued his route. This anecdote points out the species of excellent reasoning in the Elephant, which prevents him from being provoked, even by the most acute pain, to hurt such as have not injured him: but he must not be wantonly insulted; and even the most trifling affront may expose the giver to a fatal recompence. An Elephant which was kept at \*Versailles not many years past, appeared to know when he was mocked by any person, and seldom failed to revenge the insult. A man deceived him, by pretending to throw eatables into his mouth. The animal took his opportunity to knock him down with his trunk, and treated him so severely that he scarcely escaped with life. Another time a painter, in order to draw him with his trunk elevated, employed his servant to throw, or pretend to throw, fruit into the Elephant's mouth; the deceitful part of this order was resented by the creature with such excellent sagacity, that instead of revenging himself on the servant, (who appears to have been within his reach,) he squirted such a quantity of water from his trunk at the master, (whom he judiciously discerned to be the contriver of his mortification,)

\* A palace about ten miles from Paris, where the King of France has a collection of curious beasts, birds, &c. &c.

that it utterly ruined the paper on which his work was going forward.

It is recorded, and universally credited, of an Elephant, that as he was passing along a street in the city of Delhi, he thrust his trunk in at the window of a room where a taylor sat, employed on a rich habit.—This man, displeased at being interrupted in his work, caused the animal to withdraw in great haste, by pricking him with a needle; provoked at this treatment, the Elephant, who knew that he should pass by the same street again the next day, it being the usual road to his watering place, took care to be prepared for his enemy, by laying in a store of dirty water; this he emptied from his trunk at the same window, and completed his revenge, by thoroughly spoiling the silk on which the taylor was at work.

Accounts hardly credible, although perfectly well attested, are told of the Elephant's sensibility to reproach. One in particular, having been upbraided by his keeper, as a poor indolent creature, for having failed in an effort to set afloat a vessel which lay ashore, an attempt which was really beyond his strength, was so much hurt by the charge, that he made a new trial, succeeded in it, but fell instantly dead, from the damage which he had received in consequence of the exertion.

It has been said before, that mild as the Elephant naturally is, he is not to be trifled with. One of these animals having, with great sagacity, carried the iron vessel in which he usually drank, to the smith's shop where it used to be repaired; the workman mended it but by halves; the Elephant carried it back, and was severely reproached by his master; who made him comprehend, by shewing him how the water ran out of the vessel, that it needed a farther repair. The animal, as much hurt as if *he* had been accountable for the workman's neglect, snatching the vessel out of the owner's hand, half full of water as it was, carried it in haste to the shop; and as soon as the person who had done his work so ill appeared, the Elephant discharged the water in his face, as a punishment for his misbehaviour.

Hitherto, Mr. Buffon has supplied what has been said of the Elephant; what follows, is chiefly taken from Sparman's account of the Cape of Good Hope.

A female Elephant lost her young one. It seems, that it had fallen into the hands of a party of the native Hottentots, who had killed and devoured it. The mother, the next night, having some how (probably by the scent) discovered the place of its death, attacked the kraal or village in the dark, and utterly destroyed it, by beating down all the huts, and trampling all the

the plantations to pieces. And here it may be properly remarked, that the Hottentots eagerly seek the flesh of the Elephant to eat it; which is not the case with any other African or Asiatic people, that we read of.

In the country round the Cape, the Elephant is pursued, not to be tamed, but to be slain for the sake of the ivory which his teeth afford. In this chace, the danger to the hunter is great; but the hopes of a large profit (sometimes as much as 300 gilders, or about twenty-six pounds, by a single Elephant) make him close his eyes to all perils. He must be very attentive to approach the animal on the side whence the wind blows; for, should he be discerned by his piercing scent, the Elephant rushes on him; nor can any thing save him, except a steep hill or wood, either of which circumstances incumber the beast, and save the sportsman. The bullet which is destined to destroy this immense creature, must be made of a proportionable mixture of tin and lead; the piece from whence it is discharged, is generally one of those musquets which were in use about one hundred and eighty years ago, so strong and heavy, as to require a rest to support it when levelled. And yet, when these enormous pieces are deeply loaded; and supplied with proper balls, an Elephant has been known to receive eight wounds in his body, before he was deprived of life.

THE

T H E  
T H R E E   S I S T E R S.

---

NOT many years ago there returned from Bengal a man whom we will call John Sterling: he had been well educated, was sprung from a decent family, and brought home the same good heart which he carried out with him from Britain. As his fortune was now very large, and he had formed no matrimonial connections, his first care, on his arriving in his native land, was to discover what relations he had still remaining, and to inquire into their circumstances, in order to bestow on the most deserving of them, part of his great acquisitions. It chanced that the person to whom he applied, was able to assist in his search. "Some, at least," said he, "of your family, I can give you a pretty good account of: you have two cousins settled in London; they are sisters, and are by no means

## THE THREE SISTERS. 171

“ means in distressed circumstances, but are  
“ perfect contrasts to each other in their man-  
“ ner of living. The eldest of them is avari-  
“ cious to an extreme, lives in a paltry lodging,  
“ keeps but one maid servant, and in short  
“ seems to have no pleasure on earth, except  
“ that of heaping up money. Not so her  
“ her younger sister; she takes care to spend to  
“ the very extremity of her income. She  
“ takes great delight in dress, equipage, and  
“ every species of luxury, but her expences  
“ of the showy kind never prevent the exer-  
“ tions of her humanity: there passes no  
“ week in which she does not distribute, on an  
“ appointed day, money, cloaths, and victuals  
“ to a number of beggars, who crowd around  
“ her door to be relieved.” “ This last cousin  
“ of mine,” said our Indian, “ I like well  
“ enough, by your account; but as to the  
“ other, not a penny of mine shall she have,  
“ to add to her heaps, an old avaricious skin-  
“ flint !”

With these sentiments, John Sterling set out to visit his youngest relation. From her he met with a polite and hospitable reception, and departed from her house in a perfect good humour with her and her manner of living.

It happened that the only maid servant who lived with the elder sister, was acquainted in the family of the person from whom Sterling had  
received

received his intelligence concerning the characters of the two sisters. Some of the domestics had overheard the conversation, and took the first opportunity to reproach the girl for the parsimony of her mistress, which they told her had lost her the sharing of a fine sum of money. This soon reached the ears of the female miser, whose vexation, at hearing what she had missed, was almost insupportable. The large fortune, which by dint of the most penurious œconomy she had scraped together, now appeared to her less than nothing, when she considered the immense treasures of her cousin, all of which she thought might have been her own, had she but managed so as to gain the good graces of the owner. "Perhaps," said she to herself, "it may not, even now, be too late to retrieve my error. Some of my money I must sacrifice, it is true, but then if I succeed, I shall be nobly reimbursed. It will go to my heart, indeed, to part with what has been the whole joy of my life to procure, but I see no other chance in my favour, and this scheme must be tried." Having taken her resolution, she determined, as the first step, to contrive to fall into company with her opulent relation. This she soon brought about, by meeting him at her sister's, where he was almost always to be found. She now endeavoured, by every winning grace in her power, to captivate

private his attention, and when she thought she  
 had in some measure succeeded, she took an  
 opportunity to reproach him for appearing to  
 have forgotten that he had such a relation as her-  
 self. "No, Madam," said the blunt Sterling,  
 "I had by no means forgotten you, but the  
 plain truth is, that finding on inquiry, that  
 your turn and mine were as widely different  
 as light and darkness, I thought that no  
 good could arise from any connection be-  
 tween us." "I comprehend you, Sir," (re-  
 plied the lady,) "you have heard me repre-  
 sented in the most odious colours, as a pattern  
 of meanness and avarice. How cruel is the  
 tongue of defamation! I have laid up mo-  
 ney, it is true, but Heaven knows with what  
 intent! The service of my indigent fel-  
 low-creatures has been my real motive, and  
 it was only to amass a sum sufficient to lay  
 the foundation of a new Hospital, that I have  
 deprived myself of not only the *superfluities*,  
 but almost of the *necessaries* of life. At  
 length I have attained to my wish, and to-  
 morrow I intend to deposit, in the hands of  
 proper trustees, five hundred guineas, which  
 I mean to be laid out in the purchase of  
 land for the edifice to stand upon." The  
 honest Indian was completely taken in by this  
 manœuvre. "How unjustly," said he to him-  
 self, "have I thought of this poor woman!"  
 "Here

‘ Here has she denied herself every gratification  
 “ for the sake of the poor, and I have looked  
 “ on her as a self-interested miser! Well,  
 “ well, I must contrive to make her amends.”  
 Then turning to the lady, “ Madam,” said he,  
 “ hitherto I have mistaken your character, but  
 “ I now honour you as much as a few hours past  
 “ I despised you. But you must not prevent  
 “ me from sharing with you the merit of the  
 “ noble work which you have taken in hand;  
 “ to-morrow I will attend upon you, and will  
 “ add my part to the donation which you are  
 “ about to make.” He kept his word, and  
 accompanied her the next morning: he then  
 saw her make a deposit of the sum which she  
 had mentioned, to which he joined a much  
 more considerable present for the same charita-  
 ble purpose.

The worthy Sterling was recounting the ad-  
 ventures of the day to his friend, and was tell-  
 ing him how very unjustly he had thought of  
 the elder of his cousins, when he was told that  
 an old domestic of the family earnestly entreated  
 to speak with him. “ Perhaps,” said the good  
 East Indian, “ he may need my assistance; let  
 “ him come in.” The poor fellow entered.  
 “ Can I, my good friend, be of any service to  
 “ you?” said Sterling. “ I am very unfortu-  
 “ nate,” said the suppliant, “ and it is only  
 “ the report which I have heard of your good-  
 “ ness,

ness, which has tempted me to this application. I lived twenty years in the service of your worthy uncle: I married, and when I lost my good master, I set up a little shop: when I was going on with tolerable success, I was utterly ruined by an unfortunate fire, which consumed my whole stock. Since that cruel event I have been unable to provide for my young and numerous family, and I now presume to hope that your goodness will enable me to put my poor children into some way of business."

"But why, in the name of wonder, did you not apply to my two cousins!" Alas, good Sir, I addressed myself to them in the beginning of my misfortunes; but from the eldest I met with a positive refusal; and the other lady, though she offered me some relief, yet she accompanied that offer with the condition of my coming publicly along with other poor, to receive charity at her door; and indeed, Sir, it appeared hard to one who had been a reputable tradesman, to be reduced to beg his bread at a door in a public street. No, Sir, I rather chose to get into a service, which I fortunately contrived to do."

"And what my good friend became then of your children?"

I

"My

“ My eldest daughter, Sir, has had the happiness of being protected by your Honour’s cousin, Madam Sophia, who is goodness itself, and who, although in very narrow circumstances, yet finds opportunities of doing a thousand good actions.”

“ How?” said the good Sterling, “ and have I another cousin? And is she poor, and yet is she charitable? And have I, like a block-head as I am, been ignorant of her very existence?”

“ There is such a one, I assure you, Sir; she is the daughter of your uncle, and your youngest of the three sisters.”

“ Is this possible?” said the East Indian, “ and if so, how comes it about that neither of her sisters have mentioned her name to me? Where has she lived? How came she so poor?”

“ The good lady, Sir, trusted her fortune in the hands of a merchant who became a bankrupt, and lost nearly the whole of it. She then retired, with what little she had remaining, to a village in the country, where she boarded at the house of a friend of hers who married a clergyman. There, from her small income, she found means to be of infinite service to her poor neighbours; she visited the sick, she instructed the young, and by her example and advice, she reclaimed the idle, and encouraged the worthy mem-

“ bers

## THE THREE SISTERS. 117

bers of society. As to her name not being mentioned to you by her sisters, I fear their motive for keeping you in ignorance concerning her, was their consciousness of her superior claim to your favour and protection."

"This," cried Sterling, "is the exact person that I am looking for. Come, my lad, get your boots ready, to-morrow you shall be my guide to the village where this precious cousin of mine resides; trouble yourself no more about your children; they shall hence forward be *my* care: and as to yourself, quit your service as soon as you can with decency; you are too old to wear a livery, I will provide for you comfortably for the rest of your life."

"Oh, Sir," said the old servant, "be assured that what is left of that life shall be employed in praying for blessings on you, and on my kind benefactress Madam Sophia."

Sterling soon reached the village. He alighted at the parsonage, and inquired of the minister concerning his amiable cousin. "She is an angel," said the priest; "notwithstanding the loss of her fortune, her countenance expresses the happy tranquillity of her mind. Nothing, in short, can deprive her of her benevolence, and that benevolence must always insure her tranquillity." "Tell her,"

"I en-

“ I entreat you, Sir,” said Sterling, “ that a relation, whom she has never seen, begs to be introduced to her.” Sophia received her cousin with unaffected regard and natural politeness. “ I am enchanted with you, my sweet cousin !” said the East Indian. “ Is your modest, neat, linen gown, you look more like a woman of fashion than your showy sister in her gayest dresses; and poor as you are, your features are illuminated by an air of content which never appears on the visage of that other sister of yours; that rich lady that founds hospitals ! But tell me now, honestly, cousin Sophy, how has it happened that neither of my cousins ever made mention of your name to me since my arrival? Have you fallen out with them? Or do they not know where you reside?”

“ Believe me, Sir,” replied Sophia, “ I love them both too well to keep them in ignorance of my place of abode, and within the last three days I have written to each of them.” “ Hard-hearted wretches !” exclaimed the good Sterling; “ can I ever forgive their indifference to so amiable a relation?”

“ Excuse them this one time,” said the gentle Sophia; “ I doubt not but that they meant to have made me amends for this omission, by the future kindness of their behaviour.”

“ No, no,” said her cousin, “ I know the  
“ vilene

"vileness of their hearts. They were con-  
 "scious of your superior merit, and dreaded,  
 "lest I should reward it by bestowing on you  
 "that fortune which each of them already  
 "grasped as her own : but their odious cunning  
 "and greediness shall be disappointed. To your  
 "ostentatious sister I will not give one farthing ;  
 "she does good, indeed, but it is merely  
 "for the sake of being talked of abroad as a  
 "woman of unbounded charity. Your pe-  
 "nurious sister I am still less disposed to en-  
 "courage. The donation which she has  
 "made in favour of the poor, has her own in-  
 "terest so immediately in view, that it gives  
 "me infinitely more *disgust* than *pleasure*.  
 "You, my worthy cousin, who do good ac-  
 "tions merely because it is right and fitting to  
 "do them, *you* I declare to be my sole inhe-  
 "ritrix ; and from this moment I insist on  
 "your making use of my fortune as if it were  
 "your own. I know that fortune is by no  
 "means necessary to your happiness ; but I  
 "know, at the same time, that *your* being  
 "rich will be the means of communicating  
 "happiness to numbers of sufferers, whom, un-  
 "til now, you could only pity and not re-  
 "lieve."

X.

THE

# THE C O N T R A S T.

---

**F**REDERICK was the son of a lady of fortune, who, having retired to her estate in the country, bestowed most of her time on his education. In return for her attachment to him, Frederic was modest, studious, and humane; he felt the obligations which he was under to his parent, and did his best to requite them by pursuing her instructions with care and by preferring her company to that of any other person. Jacob, a lad of the same age with Frederic, and whose mother's cottage stood near the park-pale of the lady we have just spoken of, was in every respect of a character directly opposite to that of his amiable neighbour. He was loved by no one, not even by his poor mother, all whose endeavours could

never prevail on him even to take the pains of learning to read. The most innocent way in which he spent his time was in loitering from place to place, and lounging about; at other seasons he was the plague of his comrades, and, in consequence, the detestation of the village. Frederic was too well bred up to chuse so vile a boy for a play-fellow; Jacob, however, taking advantage of the opportunities which the situation of the mother's tenement gave him, stole, one day, into the room where Frederic's play-things were kept, broke to pieces his violin and his chariot, completely spoilt his bird organ, and carried off in triumph his hobby-horse.

The author of this mischief was soon discovered, and Frederic, in the first emotions of resentment, was running by the advice of a servant, to acquaint the mother of Jacob with the exploits of her son, "But, no," said he, checking his speed, "she is a severe woman, and she will horsewhip him without mercy, and, may be, shut him up in an out-house for a week together. How should I like that for myself? No, no, I had better forgive him, for this once."

Not long after this, Frederic was walking out with his beloved mother, when unluckily they strolled near a place where the thoughtless, wicked Jacob was amusing himself by throwing stones with all his little force at every object

G

within

within his reach, totally regardless of the mischief which he might occasion. One of these unluckily hit the little Frederic on the head, and fetched the blood; but Frederic was too much of a man to cry at a little pain.—“Mama,” said the spirited lad, “this stone has hurt me a little, but I dare say the pain will soon be over.” As his forehead, however, was all covered with blood, his mother went directly home with him, and had every proper care taken of his wound. It was an ugly one, and brought on a fever, and it was the end of seven or eight days before he was permitted to walk out, and his mother being engaged with company, ordered a servant to accompany him. As they were walking, the discourse turned on the wickedness of Jacob; and just as the domestic was hoping they might see nothing of him during their walk, they heard a rustling noise in a tree behind them, and down, at once, came Jacob, screaming and crying, from the top of an elm, which his usual spirit of mischief had tempted him to climb in pursuit of a crow’s nest. “I fear,” said Frederic, exerting his utmost endeavours to raise the poor wretch, “that you have hurt yourself sadly.” Jacob still continued his groans and cries; and well he might, for, upon examination, his leg appeared to be broken in two places. “Poor fellow,” said the benevolent

nevolent

nevolent Frederic, "how he must suffer! let us contrive some how or other, to convey him home to his mother.—Unhappy woman! what distress must she not feel when she sees the condition of her unlucky son!" Her distress was great indeed. "Poor as I am," she exclaimed, "I can just support myself and this ungracious lad; but how shall I ever be able to pay the long demand which the surgeon will have upon me, by the time that Jacob recovers." Little Frederick, who was a witness to her complaints, afforded to them those tears which his own suffering could never extort from him.—"Make yourself easy, my good neighbour," said the amiable boy, "and oblige me so far as to except this new crown-piece, which my good Mama has just given me, that I might bye me a fairing, but I can do without it better than *you* can." The afflicted mother looked at him with silent admiration. Frederic proceeded to assure her, that as he was conscious of the smallness of the sum, (though it was his all) he would use his interest with his parent for a larger supply, and did not doubt to obtain it. The unfortunate woman now found her tongue, and expressed in the most affecting terms, her astonishment at seeing his earnestness in relieving that worthless lad, by whose mischievous hand his forehead was *still* smarting. "This," said she, "is

"truly to return good for evil!" Frederic now returned to his mother, and after giving her the history of the whole occurrence, "How comes it, Mama," said he, "that although I was truly sorry for poor Jacob's misfortune, and though I feel both for him and his mother, yet, on the whole, I am more *pleased* than *grieved*?" "Child," said the lady, "you have had an opportunity of doing well, and you have made use of it; and, believe me, throughout life you will find, that the consciousness of having done a benevolent action will be the most effectual cordial for every painful sensation."

T  
coun  
unit  
rage  
amo  
brou  
conq  
subd  
prey  
mark  
who  
of th  
rush  
the d

## NATURAL HISTORY

## OF THE

## L I O N.

THE Lion, though inferior in size to several other animals which inhabit the same countries with himself, is so superior in the united qualities of strength, address, and courage, as to have obtained the highest rank amongst the brute creation. Even the cumbersome Elephant, and the robust Buffalo, are conquered by this lordly beast, who proudly subdues and preys upon all, but is himself the prey of none. Nor is his courage less remarkable than his strength. The fierce Lion, who has been used to conquer, and is ignorant of the superior powers of man, will sometimes rush upon a caravan which is travelling through the deserts; and such is his contempt of dan-

ger, that when he is repulsed, he does not turn his back and endeavour to escape, but retreats fighting, and defending himself against the attacks of his enemies. The largest Lions are about eight or nine feet in length, and three or four feet in height: their colour is yellow on the back, and a dusky white on the sides and belly. The male Lion is adorned with a large flowing mane, which grows larger as he advances in years; but the female is without this ornament, and is about one-fourth less in size. In general the Lioness is much more docile and gentle than the Lion; but when she has young, she becomes still fiercer than he, and will attack a number of armed men in defence of her whelps. Her care to secure them from discovery is shewn before their birth; she retires to the least frequented places, and when they are brought forth, she is so careful to preserve them, that when she leaves them to procure food, she carefully brushes away the marks of her feet with her tail, that her young may not be discovered by the prints of her steps. The Lion is an inhabitant of warm climates, and is never found in the frozen regions of the North. Indeed the strength and fierceness of this terrible animal appear to be greatly increased by the heat of the climate he inhabits; and there is a remarkable difference between the ferocity of those Lions which breathe the temperate air of lofty mountains,

tains, and of those which dwell in the sandy and scorching plains. The American Lions, which are natives of a milder climate, have neither the fierceness, the strength, nor the courage of those born under the fervid rays of an Indian or African sun; nor are they adorned with a mane. Indeed, their differing in so many respects has made several Naturalists very doubtful whether or not they were of the true Lion species.

Though the Lion is naturally an inhabitant of hot countries, he can subsist a long time in more temperate climates. Several have lived during many years in Europe, and some have brought forth young, and attained to a considerable age, in England. The time which has been supposed the usual term of their lives is between twenty and twenty-five years. Their numbers have been greatly lessened by the increase of the human species, and the invention of fire-arms; and though many still inhabit the southern parts of Africa and Asia, and are very fierce and dreadful, yet they are no longer found in very large numbers. Those Lions which dwell near the villages of India or Barbary, have so often proved the superior powers of man, that they have lost much of their native fierceness, and, if forced by hunger, or provoked by the attacks of men, they attempt to assault them, they approach with great cau-

tion and signs of fear. It is however asserted, that if this fierce beast has conquered, and has once tasted human flesh, he will never afterwards prey with equal pleasure upon any other animal.

When the Lion prepares to attack his prey, he generally makes use of stratagem to ensure his success. He lies in wait near the springs where the animals go to drink, couched upon his belly, darts upon them as they pass, and seldom misses his aim, though he frequently makes a leap twelve or fifteen feet in length. As he neither hears nor sees very well, though he has the faculty of seeing in the night, he is known to employ great watchfulness to procure his prey; and is obliged to keep at a considerable distance from the animal he means to attack, who would, if he came nearer, soon discover him by his strong scent. Springs and fountains are very agreeable to him, not only on account of their being frequented by other animals, but also from the great thirstiness of the Lion; for though he is able to support great hunger, he suffers much from thirst. When he attacks the Buffalo, he rushes upon him unseen, fastens his two fore paws upon his mouth and nostrils, and does not resign his hold till the animal is quite strangled; he then sometimes tears out the entrails that he may remove the body with more ease, and drags it to

to a retreat, where he may enjoy his feast in security.

All animals appear to have a natural dread of the Lion, and travellers have frequently been acquainted with their approach by the uneasiness of their cattle. The oxen and horses sigh deeply, and shew every appearance of terror, and the dogs creep close to the feet of their masters, and are afraid even to bark. At the sound of his terrible voice the affrighted animals run wildly about to avoid him; but as he lays his mouth to the ground when he utters his deep continued roars, the sound is so diffused, that they know not whence it proceeds, and they frequently advance to the very spot where he stands ready to devour them. But terrible as the Lion is to every other animal, he is so inferior to man, that he is not only frequently taken in toils which are formed to destroy him, but is even hunted for amusement. The inhabitants of the southern parts of Africa, mounted on horseback, frequently pursue and kill him, and they esteem his flesh both pleasant and nourishing. His skin, which in some countries has been used as a royal mantle, is however regarded as very inferior in real usefulness to the hide of an Ox.

The inhabitants of the Cape of Good Hope, who are much infested by Lions, which devour their flocks, make use of many artifices to de-

stroy them. In travelling in the night, they are obliged to be pretty constantly upon their guard against this fierce animal, though he seldom attacks them in the day, except he is very hungry, or greatly provoked. A Hottentot, who was travelling to a considerable distance, observed that he was followed by one of these formidable animals, which kept several yards behind him, but advanced with exactly the same speed. Sensible of the cunning of the Lion, who seldom attacks his prey openly, the traveller concluded that he only waited for the approach of darkness to rush upon him; and as he was without weapons, and at a great distance from any habitation, he was in the utmost danger of being torn in pieces by his pursuer. His knowledge of the manners of the animal, and his own ingenuity, furnished him, however, with the means to escape. He carefully sought for some rocky place, which was level at the top, and had a deep precipice on one side; and seating himself on the brink, he prepared for the part he was to act to save himself from destruction, while his enemy lay couched upon the ground, and steadily observing him. As soon as it became dusk, the Hottentot, gently sliding forwards, let himself down upon a small part of the rock which projected just below him; and which was just large enough to support him; but in order to

de-  
de-  
w  
m  
he  
m  
fu  
sti  
bo  
fal  
the  
ma  
fer  
of  
has  
bor  
you  
refe  
tam  
wit  
up  
seve  
Qu  
Spa  
him  
gave  
care  
grea  
sensi  
and

deceive the Lion, he raised his stick, upon which he had placed his hat and cloak, and made a gentle motion with it just above his head, at a small distance from the edge of the mountain. This stratagem had the desired success. The Lion crept gently towards the stick, which he mistook for the man, and then bounded upon it, with so exact an aim as to fall down the precipice close to the spot where the Hottentot had placed the snare.

There are few dispositions so savage that they may not be tamed by kindness, and even the ferocious Lion has afforded the strongest proofs of attachment and gratitude for the benefits he has received. The celebrated Earl of Peterborough, when a boy, was presented with a young Lion, which he greatly delighted to caress and to feed; and the animal became so tame as to suffer his lordship to play with him, with the familiarity of a brother. They grew up together, and their intimacy had continued several years, when the Earl was appointed by Queen Ann to the command of her army in Spain. His promotion did not, however, make him forgetful of his old friend the Lion; he gave strict orders to his housekeeper to take care of his playfellow. The animal shewed great concern at the absence of his lordship, sensibly pined for his loss, and refused his food; and the Earl, in order to preserve his life, ordered

dered him to be presented to her Majesty, in hopes that the society of the other animals in the Tower would make him forget his old friend. A long time passed before the return of the Earl from Spain, who brought over with him a Spanish officer whom he had taken prisoner. His humanity made him desirous of making the captivity of the Spaniard as easy as possible; and in hopes of amusing him, he took him to view whatever was curious, in or near London, and amongst other places they visited the Tower. Here the Earl was received by a roar of joy from his old companion, who immediately knew him, and shewed the greatest transports at the return of his benefactor; nor did he suffer him to depart, till, in the excess of his rapture, he had deprived his lordship of nearly the whole of his coat, though he very carefully avoided injuring his person.

FATAL

## FATAL EFFECTS

### DE LA Y.

**C**HARLES STANLEY was the second son of a gentleman, who possessed a small estate in Yorkshire, which at his death was designed for his eldest son, and the youngest was to be brought up to some genteel business, by which he might improve the little fortune which his father intended for him. Charles gave early marks of a sweet and engaging temper; he was dutiful to his parents, he tenderly loved his brother, and was so obliging to the servants, that he became the favourite with them all. Every little boy in the village talked of the good nature of little Charles, and of his willingness to part with his sweetmeats and playthings.

When

When Charles was about four years old, his father sent him to a neighbouring school, where he was very soon as much remarked for the progress he made in learning, as he had been for his sweet temper. He read better than any boy in the school, and whenever he went before his master to spell, he was certain to get the first place. This great quickness gave much delight to his fond parents and his tutor, though they observed that with all his good qualities, Charles had one capital fault; instead of going directly to school he would often loiter in the fields till long after the other boys had gone in, and his books were always to be sought for at the very time when he should have taken them to his master.

At a proper age, Charles was placed by his father at a great school, where he no longer found the indulgence to his faults, which he had met with from the village tutor. He was not allowed to defer the morning's task till the afternoon, and it was remarked to him that he was inferior in learning to many who were his juniors in age. Charles was stung with the remark; he knew that he was able to excel, and he resolved that he would at some time take great pains, and obtain the same rank he had held in the village school; but he thought he might defer this till some future time. His work, while he was under the eye of his master,

ter, was performed as well, and in less time than that of most of his school-fellows; but the tasks which he had to perform out of school hours were always deferred, and every thing furnished Charles with an excuse for delay; not that he passed his vacant time in play; instead of that he was often employed in writing exercises for his school-fellows while they were amusing themselves, and his own task was deferred till the morning, when there was little time to perform it well, and he was punished for the faults. Thus poor Charles seldom enjoyed the proper season for play. He was compelled to complete his task, when his companions were enjoying themselves in innocent sports, and he was seldom set free from work till they were retiring to rest.

Charles continued in this situation till the age of fourteen, and was every day remarked for his abilities to excel, and for those habits of delay which often destroyed all the advantages he naturally possessed. Mr. Stanley then took him to London, and placed him with a Merchant, a friend of his, in the city, to whom he hoped Charles would become so agreeable, as in time to be admitted into partnership with him. In this situation Charles gave the strongest proofs of integrity, sweet temper, and great abilities, but delay attended whatever he undertook; he was not dressed till some hours after he

he should be at the desk; he did not get to the Custom-House till the books were shut, nor appear upon Change, till every man of business had deserted it. With more virtues, and greater ability, than almost any man of his acquaintance, he became a general object of ridicule and derision, and when the term of his apprenticeship expired, he found that, with a character which was shaded with only one foible, all intimate connections with him were shunned by the sober part of the trading world.

About this time Charles had the misfortune to lose his father, who bequeathed him such a fortune as entitled him to expect a partnership in some respectable house. But his known habit of delay prevented his friends from making the offer; and though he fully intended to seek such a connection, yet he continued to defer it till he had greatly lessened his little patrimony. His father had introduced him to several friends who might have assisted him greatly, but he had disgusted them by his conduct, by deferring his visits to unseasonable hours, and by protracting them till the repeated yawns of the family informed him that it was time to depart. Charles, who saw himself in a situation where he was very likely to be without either friends or fortune, now resolved to exert himself, and to follow the plan which his father had traced out for his conduct

in

in life. He could not, indeed, meet with an agreeable partnership, but he determined to enter into a mercantile line by himself; and his friends, who were delighted with his exertions, formed such extensive connections for him, that he had the greatest chance of being in a few years one of the richest men in the city. But alas! his habit of delay had acquired more strength than he was aware of, and his efforts to conquer it were but transient. Charles soon relapsed into his former indolence. He deferred business till he had not time to transact it. He neglected to comply with the orders of his correspondents till the goods they sent for were no longer wanted; and he omitted insuring his vessels, not because he intended to risk the loss, but because, as he did not see them sinking, he thought he might defer the business to some future time. In a short time his business declined, several of his vessels had either been taken or lost, his creditors poured in from every quarter, his property could not answer their demands; and Charles Stanley, whose integrity was respected by all, was hurried to prison, with the conviction that his misfortunes were the consequence of his folly.

In this wretched situation Charles was a prey to sorrow. His heart was melted at the misery which many poor and innocent families must have suffered from his failure; and he thought

thought of the uneasiness he must have given to his mother with agony. Firmly did he resolve that if he could ever again be established, he would atone by his future diligence for his past misconduct; but where could he look for assistance? His mother had no more than was sufficient for her support; and his brother had already given him whatever he could afford. Charles was sitting alone, reflecting upon the sad situation of his affairs, when he was informed that a gentleman inquired for him below, and in a few moments he beheld a brother of his mother's, whom the family had believed to be dead, but who was just returned from India with a large fortune. Mr. Hilton was much grieved at the misconduct and misfortunes of his nephew; but was so much affected by his ingenuous account of his past faults, and his resolutions of amendment, that he generously discharged all his debts, and enabled him to appear again amongst his old acquaintance with credit.

Charles, fully sensible of the miseries from which he had been delivered, was very eager to settle himself in some business which would afford him support; and his kind uncle, who hoped that a new scene would be favourable to his new-formed plans, earnestly advised him to embark for India, promising to return with him that he might see him well settled. This good

ness filled the heart of Charles with the warmest gratitude; he fell at his feet, and declared with tears, that he would exert himself to the utmost to fulfil the commands of his generous benefactor. Every thing was ordered for their departure, and when the time arrived for the sailing of the ship, Mr. Hilton went on board with some goods which were in readiness, leaving his nephew to follow him to the Downs with those which were not quite finished. But delay again appeared in the conduct of Charles; he omitted inquiring after them till an express arrived from Mr. Hilton, with the account that the vessel was to sail the next day, and that he must hasten down immediately. Charles then began to execute the orders which his uncle had left, but was detained so long before he could get the goods, that when he reached the Downs he found the ship had sailed some hours. Almost distracted with this account, and with the thoughts of what his kind uncle must think of his misconduct, he wandered about for some time in the greatest distress, and at length having become almost desperate, he hired a quick-sailing boat, in hopes of being able to overtake the ship. For some time they advanced rapidly, and gained sight of the India ship, and the heart of Charles was alternately agitated by hope and fear. But suddenly the sky was overcast, the sea swelled, the

wind roared, and the boatmen declared that there was every appearance of an approaching storm, which soon raged around them with the utmost fury. The vessel, which was too light to resist its force, was tossed about at the mercy of the wind and waves, and the only hope the unhappy Charles had of saving his own life, and those of his companions, was by reaching the ship which they saw at a small distance before them. But they exerted every effort in vain; a great sea broke over the bark, and Mr. Hilton had the misery of seeing it sink forever into the bosom of the ocean, and to lament the loss of the unfortunate Charles, who, though possessed of such talents as made him loved and admired by all, yet by one unhappy foible was rendered miserable and ridiculous through life, and subjected to a dreadful and premature death.

# THE N O S E G A Y.

**CAPTAIN DORMER**, and his amiable Lady, had lived during several years at their seat in Dorsetshire, happy in themselves, and beloved by all around them, when they received the unwelcome account that the Captain was commanded to join his regiment, which was ordered to embark for America. The news of this event filled all the country with sorrow. The rich grieved for the loss of so excellent a neighbour; the poor mourned for the departure of their kind and constant benefactor; and the tenants and servants wept aloud at the thoughts of being separated from a master who had always treated them more like children than dependants. But in vain were their intreaties that he would remain; honour called upon him to depart, and Mrs. Dormer saw, with the utmost sorrow, that to honour he would

would sacrifice the strongest feelings of his breast. She resolved, however, not to be left behind, and in a short time they exchanged the tranquil pleasures of Belmount, for the horrors of carnage and war.

Mrs. Dormer had not been long in America before she lay-in of twins, both daughters, and very beautiful. In the care of these sweet children she found some relief during the frequent absences of her husband, and would often indulge the hope of returning peace, when the Captain, instead of engaging in the slaughter of his fellow-creatures, might enjoy the delight of improving his little Fanny and Sophia. The children daily became more fond of their parents, often clinging to their father when they saw him preparing to go out, and always clapping their little hands with joy when they saw him return. As soon as they were able to speak, Mrs. Dormer taught them to say Papa, and in a short time, when they saw him at a distance, they would directly leave their play, and running up to their Mama, would cry out, "Papa is come, dear papa is come to see his little girls."

The improvement of the children became more visible every day, and they were daily more dear to their parents, when Captain Dormer, returning from a foraging party, was fiercely and suddenly attacked by the Indians, and a desperate

a desperate engagement ensued. The time when Mrs. Dormer had expected his return had long passed, and she sat in silent agony looking at her dear children, whom at one moment she feared were deprived of their parent, and the next, stepping to the room door, she anxiously listened to every noise, and was fearful, lest even the sound of her own breath should prevent her from hearing the well-known step of her beloved husband. At length a sound reached her ears—it came nearer; it increased, and she flew down stairs in the fond hope of welcoming the return of what was most dear to her. The door was opened, but it no longer opened to admit the tender husband and fond father joyfully returning from the labours of the day; Captain Dormer was brought in a mangled, lifeless corpse.

Thus cruelly deprived of her husband, Mrs. Dormer resolved to return to England, and to employ her time in the education of her little girls. She took them down into Dorsetshire, and instructed them herself; and little Fanny and Sophia Dormer were soon remarked as the greatest work-women in the country. But their good Mama did not direct their attention merely to the little arts of making trifling ornaments: she taught them that virtue was superior to accomplishments, and that what was useful was more excellent than what was merely elegant.

elegant. Little Fanny soon understood, that though music gave her great delight, it was still more delightful by her own sweetness to charm all around her; and Sophia learned that no pleasure was equal to the pleasure of doing good to her fellow-creatures.

In this happy retirement Mrs. Dormer continued for some years improving her sweet girls in real virtue and useful knowledge. At this time Lady Aubrey, a relation of Mrs. Dormer's, paid her a visit, and upon her return would gladly have prevailed with the good mother to suffer both her daughters to spend some time with her in London. This, however, Mrs. Dormer could not agree to; but as Fanny had shewn a strong affection for her Ladyship, and earnestly wished to see London, she consented to her going; and Sophia, who preferred the company of her Mama to any other enjoyment, was left at home. At first indeed, she felt uneasy without her sister; she found a solo on the harpsichord was not half so agreeable as a duet, and the beautiful alcove in the garden was not near so pleasant, as when Fanny sat with her there, at her drawing or needle-work. By degrees, however, she became reconciled to her loss, but frequently thought that Fanny could not enjoy half the pleasure in London that she did at Belmont, in assisting her Mama to work for the poor people

people of the village, or in going with her to visit those who were sick. But her greatest delight was in the office which Mrs. Dormer had given her of distributing the broken victuals, which were given away to the poor every day at her gate. This was the highest pleasure Sophia could receive. She flew with rapture to the house-keeper to obtain her welcome burden, under which she tottered to the door. She exulted in seeing so many poor creatures made happy by her bounty, and delighted to hear them say, "Here comes the good little girl; she will, one day, be as good a lady as her Mama;" and she often thought with great pleasure of the joy which her sister Fanny would have, when she returned, in this new employment.

But Fanny's visit to Lady Aubrey unfitted her for the innocent pleasures of Belmont. She never heard of such a thing as working for the poor from her Ladyship; and cards, dress, and elegant equipages, engaged the attention of all the circles to which Fanny was admitted. She almost learned to forget the poor; and when she returned to Belmont, she spoke haughtily to the servants, and scarcely noticed her inferiors; and when the poor came to receive their daily allowance, instead of serving them, she either turned away, or suffered her little favourite dog, Surly, to bark at them, and shake

H

their

their tattered cloaths. All the village talked of her pride, and lamented that the good Mrs. Dormer should have such a naughty little girl; but the good and gentle Sophia was loved by them all. They presented her with the choicest flowers in their gardens, and the most beautiful bantams and pea-fowls were sent to the poultry yard of the good little girl that behaved so well to every one. When Mrs. Dormer came from church, all the farmers and their wives made their best bows and curtsies to the good lady, who spoke kindly to them all. She was followed by Fanny, who never turned her head aside; but when Sophia came near, the children plucked one another, and said, "Here comes the good young lady, see how good humoured she looks: she will ask us all how we do."

Fanny could not avoid seeing how disagreeable her pride made her to every body, and she found herself much less happy than she was before she went to London; but she had learned there to think that such behaviour was right, and, if it was an error, she foolishly resolved rather to adhere to it than to own she had been wrong. She was one day invited with her sister to a ball at the house of a lady in the neighbourhood where she was to meet all the young people of that country. Her heart exulted in the thought of this gay party, and she resolved to behave

the same manner she had seen some fashionable ladies do in London. Upon entering the room she advanced to a small knot of young ladies of her acquaintance; and, without speaking to the rest of the company, began to make remarks upon their dress and manners in a whispering voice, but in a tone loud enough to be heard. After some time a young lady, whom she had never seen before, entered the room, in a dress made up in a manner very different from any that Fanny had ever observed; she directly began to sneer at her, and declared, that for her part she was surprized such strange figures should think of mixing with people of fashion, and wondered where they came from. The young lady, confounded at so rude a reception, retired to a corner, where she was joined by the good humoured Sophia, who chatted with her till the lady of the house returned into the room, and introduced her into the company as the eldest daughter of the Duke of Dorset, who was just returned from a tour to France. Nothing could exceed the chagrin of Fanny, when she found that the young lady whom she had been ridiculing was the principal person in the company, and that the dress she had despised, was the admiration of all who saw it. She had not the assurance to endeavour to repair her fault by apologies, or to press

H 2 Her

her acquaintance upon the lady whom she had so grossly affronted. Indeed she saw that neither her excuses nor intimacy would be accepted, and she had the mortification of hearing her sister Sophia receive a very pressing invitation to Dorset House, in which she was not included.

Fanny was greatly mortified at this incident, and she resolved never to behave in such a manner again. She ought, indeed, directly to have endeavoured to conquer every feeling of pride, and to return to that behaviour which made her beloved by every body; but she only resolved that she would not again laugh aloud at a stranger in a genteel company, and run the risk of offending her superiors. As to the poor and miserable, she thought them beneath her regard.

Some time after this, Fanny and Sophia were again invited to the house of a lady, whom, as Fanny regarded her as a person of great taste, she was desirous to please her by appearance. She put on all her little finery, but found that one thing was necessary to complete her dress, which was a Nosegay, and this she was determined to buy when they reached the town. They set off in the carriage, attended only by servants, and by Fanny's little dog, which ran at the side of the chariot. Fanny could talk of nothing but of calling at the florist's, and of the elegant

gant Nosegay with which she should be adorned. At length they saw a little tattered girl lying asleep upon the side of the road, whom Surly directly attacked, and began to shake her ragged cloaths. Sophia called him hastily away, and would have succeeded before he had awakened the poor little girl, but Fanny encouraged him to proceed; upon this the child starting up, aimed a blow at the dog, which he avoided, and made a snap at her leg. The poor terrified girl then endeavoured to run away, but in running missed her step, and fell down the bank into the ditch. She had hurt her foot, and lay crying in the ditch till Sophia ordered the servant to take her up, and, contrary to the advice of Fanny, desired him to place her in the chariot that they might convey her home. She then began to comfort the poor child, and inquired about her hurt; but she continued to cry out, "O my poor mammy, my poor mammy, what will she do, now I cannot run about and beg for her and my daddy!" "Who is your mammy," said Sophia, "and what shall we do for your foot?" "Oh! don't mind my foot," said the child, "give me only some bread for my poor mammy and daddy, and my little brother, and I don't care what becomes of my foot."

The child had scarcely finished her speech when the carriage stopped at the door of a cot-

tage, which the little girl said was her home. When she attempted to get out, she found herself unable to walk, and was obliged to be carried by the footman, who, accompanied by Sophia, entered the house, while Fanny remained in the carriage fullenly pouting at her sister's condescension, and very angry to be so delayed. She was indeed sorry to see the poor child so hurt, and when she was taken out of the carriage gave her what money she could spare; but she took care to keep enough to buy her elegant Nosegay. When Sophia entered the house, she found a scene of misery which she could not have conceived. The father of the little girl had long laboured under an ague and fever, her mother was worn down with poverty and fatigue, and her little brother crying for hunger in a corner of a poor cottage, stripped of almost all its furniture, which had been sold to buy necessities. Sophia found that little Sally had gone out in the morning to beg something for this afflicted family, and that, quite exhausted with hunger and fatigue, she sat down upon the bank and cried herself to sleep. The tender heart of Sophia was greatly affected by this distress; she emptied her pocket of every farthing which it contained, and gave it to the good woman of the house, and would not keep enough to buy the collar which she had once intended for her  
littile

little favourite squirrel. She then prepared to leave the cottage, but before she went, desired the poor people to get what was necessary, and told them she would soon return with her good Mama, who would give them cloaths and victuals enough.

The sisters then proceeded to their visit. Fanny bought her Nosegay, which was very beautiful: but the sweetness of Sophia, and the cheerfulness which the thoughts of the good action she had been performing inspired her with, made her so agreeable, that all the company were charmed with her, but paid little attention to Fanny. At night, when they returned, Mrs. Dormer noticed Fanny's Nosegay, which, though it had begun to fade, was still very beautiful. This pleased Fanny, and she cried out, "Ah! Mama, I was sure you " would like it, it is so very pretty, and my " sister liked it very much indeed." " Then " why did she not buy one?" said Mrs. Dormer; Fanny hung down her head, and in a faltering tone answered, " Because she had no " money." Mrs. Dormer, surprized at this, for she had given some to each of them that very morning, inquired from Sophia what was become of it; Sophia then recounted to her mother the condition in which she had seen the poor people at the cottage, but took care not

to mention a word of Fanny's ill behaviour: she then told her the way in which she had disposed of her money, and the promise she had made of taking her Mama to the cottage; and ended by begging that she would go with her in the morning. Transported with her conduct, Mrs. Dormer pressed her virtuous child to her bosom, and promised to take care of the wretched family, for whom Sophia was so much interested. Then looking with anger at Fanny, she said, "Did you then give nothing "to these poor unhappy creatures?" Fanny hung down her head in silence, for she was ashamed to speak; but Sophia said, "Oh yes, "Mama, indeed she gave them all the money she had; except just enough to buy her "Nosegay and a trinket for her little watch; "and I am sure if she had gone into the cottage and seen their misery, she would have "given them that too." "She sat at the door "then," said Mrs. Dormer, "while you went "in." Then turning to Fanny, "Proud and "unfeeling girl," said she, "who could prefer "vain and trifling ornaments to the delight of "relieving the sick and miserable! Retire from "my presence; take with you your trinket and "Nosegay, and receive from them all the comforts which they are able to bestow."

Sophia would gladly have retired with her sister; she was grieved at the displeasure she had

had incurred from her Mama, and she wished earnestly to sooth and comfort the dejected Fanny. Mrs. Dormer, however, chose that she should be left alone, and Fanny was obliged to pass the night by herself. She then began to reflect upon the happiness which she had known before she went to visit Lady Aubrey: she was then beloved by every one, every body met her with a smile; all the servants were ready to oblige her, and all the neighbours loved her; now all was changed, and no one except Sophia, no, not even her Mama, seemed to love her. At this thought she wept bitterly. "And why am I not beloved?" said she, "And why does every one shun me, at the very time that they are so fond of my sister? Alas! it is because I am not so good as she." Fanny then thought of the vexatious situations into which she had been brought by her vanity and pride. They had caused her to be shunned not only by her inferiors, but by those above her, and had made her generally hated or despised. Heartily ashamed of her conduct, and grieved at its consequences, she passed the greatest part of the night in weeping, and resolving that she would again be good, and again behave in such a manner as should make her beloved by all, and happy in herself.

Towards morning Fanny fell asleep, and, as she was much tired with lying awake so long, she slept till it was pretty late; the next day when she awoke, she inquired for her Mama, and was resolved to ask her forgiveness, and to inform her of her sorrow for her past faults, and her resolution to amend. She was informed that Mrs. Dormer and Sophia were gone to the cottage, and had taken cloaths, and other necessaries for the family, and had sent for a physician to attend the sick man. "Ah!" said she, "Sophia is happy, and she deserves to be so, for she is good; I was not worthy to have the pleasure of going to the cottage, but I will be good and happy too." She then rose, and the first thing she saw was her Nosegay; which the maid had carefully put into a pot of water the night before. "This Nosegay," said Fanny, "shall be the constant memorial of my faults, and of my repentance." She then reached her pallet, and making a beautiful sketch of the almost dying flowers, she wrote under them in a large hand, *Virtue never fades*, and placed the drawing in the most conspicuous part of the room. When Mrs. Dormer returned, she was struck with this elegant performance, and calling for Fanny, had the delight of hearing from herself what had passed in her mind during the past night, and her

her resolutions of amendment. After some time, during which Fanny had entirely laid aside her haughty behaviour, the indulgent Mrs. Dormer would have removed the drawing that it might no longer mortify her child; but Fanny begged it might remain, and whenever she found herself inclined to return to her former folly, she placed herself before the picture, which soon became, not merely the shameful memorial of past faults, but the elegant monument of her return to virtue.

H 6

DESCRIP-

## DESCRIPTION

OF THE

## TWO-HORNED RHINOCEROS.

THIS animal is found in Africa, chiefly about the Cape of Good Hope, and is distinguished from the common or one-horned Rhinoceros, as well as from all other beasts, by having two horns upon its nose, the larger of which stands foremost towards the muzzle or snout of the animal, the shorter behind it, and higher up towards the forehead. The foremost horn grows almost to the length of two feet, and seven or eight inches thick at the bottom; the hindmost sometimes measures so long as sixteen inches, and proportionably thick. They are of a conical shape, with the tips inclined somewhat backwards, but their size does not always appear to be in proportion to the body. This species of Rhinoceros is endued with prodigious strength, and, though little inferior in size to the Elephant, and

and somewhat resembling it in its enormous unwieldy make, runs with astonishing swiftness. It harbours amongst close thickets and bushy copses, from whence it comes forth in the cool of the evening, to graze for the night. Its food consists of plants and roots, with the tops of shrubs, and small branches of trees. The roots it is supposed to dig up with the smaller of its horns, as this, especially in the older animals, is most commonly observed to be worn away in different parts, which is never the case in the foremost and larger one. It is natural to suppose that this latter is the offensive weapon of the animal, and is therefore never used in the servile employment of digging for its food, at which time it is turned on one side, out of the way; for these horns are said to be so loose and moveable, that when the Rhinoceros walks carelessly along, one may see its horns dangle about, and hear them clash and clatter against each other. The shrubs and plants, which also compose part of its food, it clips off with its lips, not having any fore teeth for that purpose. Indeed it has little room for them, as the mouth goes off so sharp at the fore part (something like that of a Tortoise) that it is only an inch and a half broad. Besides, it has no occasion for any teeth there, the skin which forms the lips being of that extreme hardness, that it can perform the office of teeth

teeth very well, and that with so much the greater ease, as the under jaw goes within the upper.

The tongue is perfectly soft, which directly contradicts the common notion that the Rhinoceros kills by licking with his tongue.

Notwithstanding the formidable bulk and amazing strength of this animal, which has been known to run up to a waggon and carry it to a considerable distance upon its snout and horns, the Hottentots and the Dutch farmers who live in the inland parts round the Cape of Good Hope, frequently attack and overpower it. For the purpose of shooting it they use balls made of lead and tin mixt, and having found out its retirement, they approach it on the side opposite to that from which the wind blows. This precaution is absolutely necessary on account of the very acute smell and hearing with which the animal is endued. At the least noise more than usual, it takes the alarm, and erecting its ears, stands clapping with them and listening; and if the hunter be so imprudent as to get to the windward of it, even at a great distance, it seldom fails directly to follow him by the scent, and attack him with the greatest fury. Being therefore pretty secure on the side of the wind, the Rhinoceros has the sagacity in general to chuse, by way of entrenchment, a bush very thick, and high on that side

from

from whence it has no scent. If wounded it rushes out from the thickets into the plain, when the boldest sportsman prudently consults their safety by flight. It soon, however, turns aside, and if there be no copse convenient for its escape, makes off straight forward over the plain: if they happen to have hounds out with them, these pursue it, and form a strong contrast to the colossal size of the animal, which, however, seems not to take the least notice of them. With a gentle rise and fall of the neck it keeps on an even steady course, a kind of pacing, which nevertheless gets over a great deal of ground: but this pace, on hearing a few shots fired after it, it alters to a very fast gallop, so as in an instant to leave the hounds at a great distance behind; and, in all probability, any sportsman would inevitably be lost, who should happen to become the object of its pursuit, if he had not art enough to get out of the sight and scent of it by shifting and dodging occasionally. In this particular the Rhinoceros is said to resemble the Elephant, that without delaying or stopping in the least, it will run to the distance of many leagues from the place where it has been closely hunted, or in any other way molested.

The two-horned Rhinoceros sleeps in a different posture from the Elephant: it lies down on the ground on one side, and withal is said

said to sleep so sound, that the Hottentots and Dutch colonists frequently steal upon it while in that situation, and shoot it; it differs very much in this respect from the common or one-horned Rhinoceros, which is described as by no means a sleepy animal. If it happens not to die immediately of its wounds, the Hottentot hunters will nevertheless follow the traces of it for one or more days, till it drops down with weakness and fatigue. In general, however, they poison one or two of their darts before they attack it, in which case they have no occasion to wait so many days as they otherwise would before their prey falls into their hands.

Fortunately for those who attack the Rhinoceros, with all its keenness of smell and hearing, it labours under the disadvantage of being extremely nearsighted. In effect, its eyes are very small and sunk into its head, which is perhaps the reason why it sees but indistinctly, and that only straight forward, so as not even to perceive a horseman at the distance of fifty or sixty yards upon the open plain, unless directed by its scent or hearing to fix upon the object. Whenever therefore it happens to receive a wound without being able to discover from what hand it proceeds, this circumstance seems to provoke it to a greater degree of fury. Not knowing where to wreak its vengeance, it swings the fore part of its body violently

violently from one side to the other, and snuffs up with its nostrils as if endeavouring to discover the enemy by its smell. The noise which it makes with its nose upon such occasions is particularly terrible to the horses of those who are in chace of it; for when wounded, it will snuff and blow so hard and so loud as to startle them, and make them uneasy, at the distance of some hundreds of yards. Indeed, instinct sufficiently informs the horse of its danger, when the Rhinoceros is nigh, not only by the bearing but by the smell also; for whenever the sportsmen approach its retreat, which is always done against the wind, the horses having the advantage of the breeze, are enabled to discover their tremendous enemy so far off as forty or fifty yards by the smell: upon this they immediately stop, and give evident proofs of terror by their unwillingness to proceed any farther.

This animal is of a greyish or ash colour, but, which is very remarkable, seems to change its hue, and become almost black upon being hard hunted. This is owing probably to the dust and dried mud that sticks to its skin (as it is very fond of rolling and wallowing in the mire), and when moistened by sweat, becomes much darker in colour. About the groin, however, where the skin is not so thick as on the rest of the body, and almost quite smooth, is nearly the colour of a man's flesh. On all other

other parts the surface of the skin is rough and knotty, and not much differing from that of an Elephant, but of a closer texture, and when it is dry extremely hard. It has not, however, any of those plaits and folds which are to be observed in the common descriptions and figures published of it, and which give it the appearance of being covered with a harness. The hide is an inch and a half thick on the back, and somewhat thicker on the sides, though less compact there. It is, however, by no means impenetrable, as has been commonly supposed. Leaden balls indeed will sooner be flattened against the skin than pierce it; but when they are hardened by a proper mixture of tin, the Rhinoceros may be killed by a single shot. Nay, its hide, as well as that of the Elephant, is capable of being penetrated by javelins and darts. A Hottentot, at the distance of five or six paces, has been known to pierce through the hide of a Rhinoceros half a foot deep into its body. Some have also imagined it to possess no feeling in its skin; but, besides what is mentioned of the common Rhinoceros, that it is capable of being tickled under the belly with a whisp of straw, the Two-horned Rhinoceros is fond (as was mentioned before) of wallowing in the mire like a hog, which would hardly be the case were its hide absolutely insensible; and indeed, when the thick hide of an Elephant is affected

Infested by the stinging of flies, we cannot suppose that of the Rhinoceros to be totally destitute of feeling. Its skin, though tough and close in its texture, has, particularly about the groin, vessels, blood, and juices, adapted for the nourishment of insects; and in effect this animal is found to be infested in that part with a particular species of insect; neither does the thickness of its hide hinder it from perspiring. Lastly, the Rhinoceros here described may be said to be totally destitute of hair, though there are a few scattered dark bristly hairs, about an inch long, on the edges of the ears, with a very few between and round about the horns, and at the top of the tail. This part of the animal is about an inch thick, diminishing by degrees from the root to the tip, where it is flattened at the sides; and on the edges, produced by this thickness, are to be seen some strong stiff hairs, an inch or an inch and a half in length. Such of them as stand towards the creature's hard and rough body are visibly worn down and rubbed.

Of the inward parts of this animal, it is sufficient to observe, that its flesh, when dressed, tastes a good deal like pork, but much coarser. Its brains are less than those of a middle-sized man; like the horse, it has no gall; its entrails so much resemble those of a horse: so that this beast, notwithstanding its being furnished

with horns, does by no means belong to the class of those which chew the cud, but rather to those whose fat is of a soft nature like lard, and not hard like tallow. The stomach, however, does not bear the least resemblance to that of a horse but rather to that of a man or hog; and the contents of it, when opened, after the animal has been lately killed, are usually without smell and perfectly fresh and sweet, consisting of roots and small branches of trees chewed, some of them as big as the end of a man's finger and of succulent plants, the whole diffusing around a very strong and not disagreeable aromatic odour.

T H E

## THREE BROTHERS.

EUGENE, Richard, and Cassander, were the sons of Mr. Smithson, a reputable merchant in the North of England, who having no other children besides them, and being in pretty affluent circumstances, resolved to have them educated immediately under his own eye. For this purpose he invited into his house a Mr. Markham, a gentleman of learning and approved morals, to be their tutor, whose care and attention to their improvement afterwards fully answered all his expectations.

These Three Brothers, from their earliest infancy, were play mates and companions. They had never been sent out of their father's house, either to nurse or even to a school; as Mrs. Smithson, their mother, whose education rendered her perfectly equal to the task, undertook to put them through the first rudiments of learning, and to prepare them for whatever studies

studies a tutor might afterwards direct them to. Whether it was their constant society from their earliest childhood; in the course which notwithstanding the difference of two years, between the age of Cassander and that of Eugene each shared invariably in the studies as well as the amusements of the other two; or whether it was the natural bent of their dispositions, I know not, but they were remarkable for bearing towards each other a degree of affection that is rarely to be found amongst brothers in general. In their sports they were inseparable; the inequality of their number was never an obstacle to their all partaking of the same pastime though it might originally have been intended but for two; and notwithstanding there would now and then arise a trifling dispute amongst them concerning their play, all differences were usually settled and reconciled before the conclusion of the game, so that they never parted from each other in a pet; but, on the contrary, after they were tired of play, it was no uncommon thing to see them linked all three arm in arm, sauntering up and down the garden walks, which were commonly the scene of their amusements; and in that friendly attitude communicating to each other their little fancies, discussing the remarkable stories that occurred in the course of their lessons, or else laying their heads together to

play

plan and strike out some new mode of diversion.



Thus agreeing, and unanimous in all things, they entered with pleasure upon the course of study laid down to them by Mr. Markham, their tutor. Mrs. Smithson had never, while her

her sons were under her care, made their lessons a painful or disagreeable task; the novelty therefore of Mr. Markham's first examination, under whom they found that they were to learn both Latin and Greek, so charmed and delighted them, that they all three jumped for joy when their Papa shewed them three Lilly's Grammars, which they were to begin the next day. Besides, their satisfaction at not being obliged to leave their dear parents, nor to be separated from each other, might not a little contribute to the alacrity they shewed on this occasion. In effect the quickness of their progress surprized and delighted Mr. Markham, their present tutor, as well as their former one, that is their Mama, to whom they would run every day in raptures of joy to communicate the contents of their several lessons.

Hitherto we have seen Eugene, Richard, and Cassander, perfectly alike and equal in all things; it is necessary now to shew in what respects they were unlike, and how the particular character and disposition of each, though leading to actions extremely different from what the others would pursue, yet always uniformly concurred in the exertion of that amiable principle, brotherly love.

Eugene, therefore, with much generosity and something of fire in his composition, was at the same time a little arch, or what is called waggish.

waggish. His pranks in general were the most innocent in the world, it is true, and he could say at least, that he never meant to hurt: if, however, it would sometimes happen, which after all was seldom the case, that any of his little jokes cost either of his brothers a tear; that tear, it was easy to be seen, gave Eugene infinitely more pain than any he himself shed: but the open frankness and ardent good nature, with which he would console his weeping brother, seldom failed to dry it up in a moment. He would never justify his own mistakes or his awkwardness; and thus he seldom felt the reproaches of his companions, because they always found him ready to submit to them candidly, and, whenever it so happened, to own himself in fault.

Richard, on the other hand, was all simplicity: he had not the least shadow of design in him; and were it not for the extraordinary apprehension that he shewed in his learning, in which he outstripped both his brothers, he might be said not to have a thought of his own. Thus Richard, though as cheerful as the day, seldom laughed unless Eugene or Cassander led the joke. He never proposed a new sort of play, or invented a fresh plaything, but always was ready, with the greatest good humour, to join in the one or admire the other, if offered his attention by either of his brothers. He might even be said to have no wants or likings

of his own, but as they put him in mind of them. If Eugene said to the maid, "Molly, "I want to go to bed;" Richard would add, "so do I too." If Cassander said, "Mamma, "pray give a piece of bread and butter," Richard, if present, would commonly join, "Aye, "and me too." And this disposition of Richard was the happiest in the world; for preferring the friendship of the Three Brothers; since whatever advantage or superiority he might have in his learning, all his amusements, all the pleasure that he enjoyed from society, depended wholly on Eugene and Cassander.

This last was neither so volatile as his eldest brother, nor so simple as Richard: he had something grave even in his countenance, and though youngest of the three, was allowed to be much the most prudent; by which means he balanced, as it were, the opposite defects of his brothers, and frequently would act as their adviser and censor, by reproving Eugene for his too great vivacity, which led him so often into scrapes, and Richard for his thoughtless absence and extreme credulity. But though he sometimes took this freedom, it was always with the greatest tenderness, being accustomed from his infancy to treat his elders with respect, particularly his brothers. Indeed a respect for the elders and superiors Mrs. Smithson took care to inculcate on the minds of all her children.

dren. Richard was commanded to yield in every thing to Eugene, and Cassander to Richard; and all three to behave with proper deference to those who were more advanced in life than themselves. This injunction had a good effect more ways than one: it prevented any childish contests for the preference, as each knew and was contented with his own rank, and always waited his proper turn. Besides, it made them behave with good manners to strangers, let their condition in life be what it will; nor was any one of them ever known to speak or act with petulance even to a beggar.

After remaining a competent time under the instruction of Mr. Markham, it was their father's pleasure that they should all three enter the University together, and pursue their studies there, in order to qualify themselves for whatever of the learned professions they might afterwards chuse. This circumstance gave them infinite pleasure. The love that they bore to each other while children, was now ripening into a steady, ardent friendship, which no time could alter or diminish; and they saw before them a prospect of being happy in each other's society during the whole course of their lives. But human events are uncertain, and the shades of misfortune often intervene unexpectedly to chequer the most equal and placid sunshine of prosperity. Mr. Smithson was still in trade,

and therefore liable to accidents and crosses which merchants frequently experience. It happened, in the beginning of the war, that two ships, containing property of his to a very considerable amount, uninsured, were taken by the enemy. The deficiency produced in his capital by this misfortune, joined to several other smaller losses, obliged Mr. Smithson to become a bankrupt; after which, conceiving a distaste to his native place, he determined to take a voyage to the West Indies, in order to look after an estate in land which had been bequeathed him as a legacy by some distant relation since the time of his failure. At his departure, not judging it expedient to take his wife along with him, he left her a small sum of ready money, but promised to send over remittances whenever the property, of which he went to take possession, could be turned to any account.

Our Three Brothers were inconsolable at parting with their father: this was the first time in their lives that they might be said to feel the grief of absence from their beloved parents; for while at College they could hardly be called absent from home, as they conversed weekly, nay almost daily, by letters, either with Mr. or Mrs. Smithson. But their sorrow was considerably increased, when, after two years had elapsed without any tidings from their father, they

they received a melancholy epistle from Mrs. Smithson, informing them of her utter inability to maintain them any longer at College, and requesting their immediate return, in order to consult how they should dispose of themselves for their future settlement in life.

During the last two years that they had spent at the University, nothing but the strictest œconomy, on the part of the Brothers, as well as that of their indulgent parent, could have enabled them to subsist; yet notwithstanding the general dissipation of the place, their temperance and frugality did not hinder them from supporting an amiable character, and being highly esteemed by all who knew them. They were remarked for an obliging, affable demeanour, an unexceptionable attention to their College duties, but particularly for the strict intimacy and happy degree of unanimity which they always appeared to maintain. They were indeed distinguished by the title of the *Three Brothers*; and the wits of the place spoke of them as an exception to that remark of the poet,

Friendship, like love, is but a name,  
Unless to one you stint the flame.



However, there was a considerable difference in their dispositions, which, without the least impairing their affection, grew every day more and more conspicuous. Eugene was now ambitious, enterprizing, and changeable : his parts were rather brilliant than solid. Cassander, on the contrary, was steady in his opinions and resolutions, which he built on the soundest and most mature reflection : he appeared more slow in apprehending the difficulties of science than his elder brother ; but, in return, his memory was more faithful and retentive, and whatever knowledge he once made his own was ever after at his command ; for, as Mr. Pope elegantly observes,

Where

Rich  
opp  
city  
arde  
effec  
fully  
doun  
very  
and  
equa  
as a  
Lord  
the U  
A  
mons  
them  
disapp  
crown  
entert  
sea o  
with  
their e  
circun  
whate  
this oc  
perior  
learnin

## THE THREE BROTHERS. 175

Where beams of warm imagination play,  
The memory's soft figures melt away.

Richard was a sort of *medium* between these opposites: with something of Eugene's vivacity and the steadiness of Cassander, he had an ardent and insatiable thirst of knowledge; in effect, he had recommended himself so powerfully to his superiors, by the extent and splendour of his attainments, that he was, at this very time of Mrs. Smithson's writing for him and his brothers, pointed out to a nobleman, equally respectable for his rank and principles, as a proper person to be private tutor to his Lordship's two sons, who were lately entered at the University.

At their return, therefore, upon the summons of their mother, when she laid before them the melancholy state of their affairs, the disappointment of their expectations, and, to crown all, the dreadful apprehensions that she entertained of the loss of her husband, either at sea or by the casualties of war; concluding with the tenderest advice to them, to unite their efforts towards the re-establishing of their circumstances by a steady course of industry in whatever professions they might adopt: upon this occasion it was that the advantages of superior application and a more rapid progress in learning appeared conspicuous. While Eugene

and Cassander endeavoured to comfort Mrs. Smithson by the strongest assurances of their future diligence and the exertion of their industry in some line or other that might afford themselves and her a decent maintenance, Richard had the happiness of being able to make his mother and brothers the immediate tender of a small competency from the salary which his noble patron was to allow him, who only waited for his answer to invest him with the care of his children's education. This prospect was a seasonable relief to Mrs. Smithson from the despondency into which the present gloom of her affairs had thrown her. It is true, the iron hand of want had not as yet begun to pinch her and her children, but the near approach of that unwelcome visitor (without such a resource as Richard now suggested), was sufficient to fill her mind with the most melancholy ideas and dismal presages of adversity and distress.

Now therefore at length, by the irresistible decree of necessity, were our Three Brothers obliged to part, and take different walks on the vast theatre of life. Richard, returning to the University, attached himself with so much success to the education of his noble pupils, and to his own improvement, that, besides being able for the present to contribute to the comforts of his mother, and those whom he held

most

most dear next to her, he had the prospect before him of obtaining an ample settlement in the church, through the interest of his munificent patron, whose favour he enjoyed in as full a measure as his numerous good qualities entitled him to it. Eugene, having procured recommendations to a merchant in London, repaired thither, and, applying himself steadily to business, in the course of four years gave such proofs of his integrity and other good qualifications, that he was taken by the merchant into partnership. Cassander, in the mean time, fearing to become a burthen on the moderate pension that Richard allowed his mother, embraced the offer of a Newcastle trader, who, having formerly been an intimate friend of Mr. Smithson's, agreed to take Cassander a voyage to the East country upon trial. Cassander was still but young, being no more than sixteen at the time of his entering upon a sea life, and after his voyage of trial he prudently made it his choice, in preference to waiting for the uncertain chance of some more brilliant establishment. In effect, what with the advantage of an excellent education, a patient and humane disposition, and the uncommon character (for a seaman) of being remarkably sober and frugal, he in a very few years so improved himself in the knowledge of trade and navigation, that he was appointed mate of a vessel trading to

178 THE THREE BROTHERS.

Russia, the owners of which were so well pleased with his activity and good conduct, that they were determined, notwithstanding his youth, to send him out master of one of their ships, the first opportunity that offered.

Thus, for some years after the separation of the Three Brothers, fortune seemed to recompense the severe loss that they had felt in the person of their father, concerning whom, all this time, notwithstanding every possible inquiry, not the smallest intelligence had been received. But now, alas ! once more, sorrow and adversity came hand in hand to disquiet the feeling hearts of our three youths, by an hour of trial such as they had never yet experienced. The news of their mother's death was the severe prelude to their misfortunes. Richard had scarcely recovered the shock of this, when the death of his patron totally dissipated all the flattering hopes that he had formed of fortune and preferment in the church, in which he had already taken orders. Eugene, and his partner had for some time felt their affairs in a critical condition ; but this did not hinder him from exerting his native generosity in the service of an ancient friend. Indeed, the voice of friendship and gratitude always met with a favourable hearing from Eugene, let their summons be ever so pressing and importunate. His old tutor, Mr. Markham, under whom he and his brothers

brothers had spent some of the happiest years of their life, was at this time in London. Disabled by sickness and infirmity, advancing fast towards helpless old age, and sorely galled by poverty and the neglect of the world, he was almost without a friend. In this crisis, chance threw his generous pupil in his way, who am-



ly supplied the place of one to him. Besides furnishing him with the means of supplying his present necessities; Eugene, and by his persuasion his partner, became security for the payment of a very considerable debt, which was on the point of consigning Mr. Markham to gaol, where he might probably have passed the remainder of his life. But how ill did fortune requite Eugene for this friendly action! Mr. Markham died in less than three months after,

when of course the debt devolved upon those who had given security for him. Immediately upon the heels of this misfortune followed another. The affairs of Eugene's partnership growing desperate, they were obliged to declare themselves bankrupt, and this very kindness which he shewed Mr. Markham, was reckoned among the misfortunes that contributed to his ruin. The shock that Eugene's spirits suffered upon this occasion, as he found himself now unable to fulfil engagements which he looked upon as sacred, drove him from one act of rashness and despair to another; till in the end, reduced to extremity of want, in an obscure country place, he madly and precipitately threw himself among a company of travelling players, and, to crown all, in this unpromising state of life, being barely able to subsist himself, he had the desperate imprudence to marry. It seems he had formed a slight acquaintance with a young lady (the daughter of a clergyman) who was so struck with his figure and accomplishments, that she yielded to his solicitations to be united with him in the ties of clandestine wedlock; thereby utterly forfeiting all her expectations of fortune, together with the friendship of every one of her relations. The consequences of this unadvised step, which brought poverty and her train into Eugene's habitation,

in shapes unknown before, he bore with as much fortitude and philosophy as usually falls to the share of five and twenty, that is, with very little if any at all. Some time before this, Cassander, who had made two or three voyages for his north-country owners, was invited to London by his brother and his partner, to take the command of one of the large ships in which they were principal proprietors. Overjoyed at this invitation, which would give him an opportunity, or rather indeed lay him under the necessity, of being frequently with his brother while on shore, he came to town with all speed, and was just time enough to be witness to the unfortunate failure of Eugene and his associate in trade.

Thus were the Three Brothers plunged into circumstances of the most helpless distress, just at a time when they entertained hopes (apparently well founded) of fixing themselves to their satisfaction for life in their respective professions. Had any one of them been exempt from the pressure of misfortune, the other two would have been sure of partaking with him in the comforts that depend on a competency of wealth. But all three were equally reduced; and the only remnant of happiness, that they could call their own, was the sense of their mutual affection, which still continued unalterable,

able, amidst the most pinching trials of disappointment and calamity. In this situation were the Smithsons, when an incident happened which put that affection to the proof, and brought forth instances of self-denial and generosity that well deserve to be recorded. In the course of Eugene's wanderings as a country player, fortune conducted him to Gravesend, where, as he was exhibiting before an audience, chiefly composed of seafaring people, the same fortune unaccountably led his father to become a spectator of his performance. In order to explain the sudden appearance of Mr. Smithson, it will be necessary to relate what befel him after his departure from England. The reader will remember that this gentleman had set sail for the West Indies, in order to take possession of an estate in one of the islands there; but, having pretty early intelligence that the enemy were masters of the island, and therefore apprehending numberless obstacles to his obtaining clear and quiet possession of the estate; he formed the immediate resolution of getting out, if possible, to the East Indies, where he trusted that, by his general knowledge of trade, he should in a short time be able to retrieve his shattered circumstances, and return to his native country with a fortune sufficient to render the remaining years of his life easy and comfortable.

table. At the same time he took another resolution (the source of infinite grief and disquiet to his family), which was, never to inform them of the place of his retirement until he had gained wealth sufficient to release them from the state of indigence and obscurity into which, he was persuaded, his absence must have plunged them. This object he amply accomplished in ten years, during all which time his family considered him as dead; and at the end of that period he was now returning to share his riches with those whom he held most dear; when the first sight that saluted his eyes after he went on shore was his unfortunate son figuring in the humble profession of a stroller. It is impossible to express the rage, sorrow, and disappointment, which at once took possession of Mr. Smithson's breast, when he was at length convinced that his eyes and ears did not deceive him. He suddenly left the theatre, or rather barn, before the play was half over, and taking no farther notice of his son than to leave a note directed for him, and filled with the bitterest reproaches, he hurried on board the ship. Upon his arrival in London, finding his anxious wishes and all the projects of his affection disconcerted by his eldest son's imprudence; his next care was to make inquiry about Richard and Cassander; for his wife's death he had been informed of by  
mere

mere accident a short time before he left India. Richard he soon found out, who, upon the first summons, flew to embrace his long lost parent, Mr. Smithson, after briefly relating to him the circumstances of his voyage to and success in the East Indies, began bitterly to lament his misfortune in having a son so abandoned to modesty and discretion, as he styled the unfortunate Eugene. He added, that the bulk of the fortune which he had realized abroad, he intended now to divide between his two younger sons, the elder having proved himself so unworthy of his favour: that he did not mean to keep them in expectation until his death, but would put each of them in immediate possession of an ample fortune; reserving for himself what he was determined should be sufficient for his necessities during the remainder of his life. He concluded with insisting, that whatever he meant thus to dispose in favour of his younger sons, he would take care to see settled in such a manner, that neither Eugene nor his posterity should ever inherit a penny of it.

Richard modestly thanked his father for the affectionate care that he testified for his interest, but tenderly intreated him not to form too precipitate a resolution to the prejudice of his eldest born. He used many arguments to excuse, or at least to palliate Eugene's indiscretion; represented the sorrowful effects that a continuance

of

of his father's resentment might have upon a mind so exquisitely feeling as his; and ended with these words: "As to what regards my own personal advantage, I assure you, Sir, I feel myself naturally very indifferent; and were I not so by nature, the profession that I have embraced, the precepts of which I have with my whole heart consented to obey, that profession commands me to fix my thoughts and expectations upon matters of a far different nature. Besides, had I the most worldly regard for my own interest, the affection that I have ever borne, and still bear to my brother Eugene, would stand as a bar to my accepting any fortune to which he had the most distant claim. I am not without hopes, my dear father, that when your present anger subsides, you will once more look upon him with the tenderness of a parent, in which case you will, I trust, applaud the principle that induces me to decline your liberal offer." Mr. Smithson, with astonishment in his countenance, asked his son if he was serious in refusing so handsome a fortune; and finding him fixed in the determination that he had before expressed, he rose up with evident marks of vexation and disappointment; and casting some uncharitable reflections on the destiny which, he said, pursued him through life, baffling and frustrating the most favourite and

and even laudable wishes of his heart, he added in a tone of voice, somewhat softened, " Little " did I expect, when I sent for you, to find " you an abettor of that profligacy which has " alienated my heart from your elder brother. " I fondly thought that my children would pay " such deference to my authority as even to " adopt my prejudices; but since you have de- " termined to think for yourself, be your own " master. Thank Heaven, I have yet one son " left." Richard endeavoured in the most respectful manner, to represent the motives of his conduct, but perceiving that whatever he said only tended to irritate his father, and that it was impossible, for the present, to obtain a calm hearing, he reluctantly withdrew, leaving his father in a situation not to be envied by a parent.

Nothing could arrive more opportunely to relieve the depression of Mr. Smithson's spirits, than the news that he heard next morning; which was, that a ship, in which Cassander had gone out in the capacity of a mate, after the failure of Eugene, was returned from her voyage in the river. His resentment was now not only pointed at Eugene for his indiscretion, but at Richard for his too scrupulous, uncomplying principles. He was therefore determined to bestow his whole fortune upon Cassander. But what language can express the amazement of

Mr Smith-

## THE THREE BROTHERS. 187

Mr. Smithson, when, upon his proposing to do so, the generous seaman, without the least hesitation or preamble, flatly refused to accept a penny of it! He thought, however, that respect to his father required him to give the reasons on which he grounded his refusal. He did so; and with arguments nearly the same as those used by his brother Richard, he endeavoured to convince his father that passion had a much greater share than mature deliberation in the sentence which he was going to pass upon his eldest son: "We are all liable to go astray," said Cassander: "happy is he who has the fewest faults. If we do not forgive those of a son, or a brother, Heaven help us when our own come to be judged! As for me, I have lived contented with a little, and am not unacquainted with hardship and distress. God forbid, therefore, that I should grasp at my brother's birth-right.—But I declare, were Eugene no brother of mine, knowing as I do his generous nature and the warmth of his honest heart, I would go before the mast all my life long, sooner than accept, to his prejudice, a property which nature and reason so clearly adjudge to him."

There was something so ingenuous in this address of Cassander's, something that spoke so feelingly to his father's breast, that, in spite of a short conflict which resentment endeavoured to excite

excite there, he found himself constrained to yield the point, and while he wiped away a tear, the offspring of returning tenderness and affection, he took his son by the hand: "Cassander," said he, smiling, "thou hast conquered. Surely there must be something extraordinary merit in Eugene, since he has found two so resolute advocates in his favour as you and your brother Richard.—Well, I forgive all the past—it shall be buried in oblivion.—Convince me, as I doubt not you will, that my eldest son possesses qualities worthy to excite such sentiments as you have both expressed in his favour, and I shall be happy indeed."

It is needless to add, that the joy produced by this favourable change in Mr. Smithson's feelings was soon diffused to the breasts of his two disconsolate sons. Eugene, upon the receipt of his father's note, had hurried up to town from Gravesend, like one distracted, and was now at Richard's lodgings, indulging the most passionate effusions of grief and despair; while Richard, depressed with a load of sorrows, sat moping in silence, without a word of comfort to offer to his brother. They hardly perceived Cassander enter the room; but when he met their eyes, they started as at the sight of an angel. Something prophetic whispered comfort to their minds



even before he spoke. But how full was the measure of their joy when he announced to them his father's invitation to repair immediately to his presence! The sequel is easy to be imagined: all was reconciled: the past was forgotten, and the future opened a prospect of happiness before them more smiling than they had ever enjoyed before.

Thus the Brothers, by the efforts of their mutual affection, increased the happiness that prosperity afforded them, sustained each other under the pressure of misfortune, and, by persevering in unalterable friendship to each other, at length ensured both their own happiness and that of their dearest and first friend on earth—their Father.

C O U-

## C O U R A G E

INSPIRED BY

## F R I E N D S H I P

**T**WO sailors, a Frenchman named Robert and a native of Spain, called Antonio were slaves to the same master at Algiers. Friendship is the only consolation of persons in distress. Antonio and Robert happily enjoyed this consolation—they communicated to each other their mutual griefs; they conversed perpetually about their families, their countries and of the exquisite delight which the recovery of their liberty, should it ever be granted to their wishes, would afford them. Their conferences always ended in a flood of affectionate tears, and this expansion of their hearts enabled them both to support the hard labour, which was their daily lot, with uncommon fortitude.

The task appointed them was the construction of a road on the top of a cliff which overhung the sea. One morning the Spaniard  
resting

resting for a moment from his toil, and casting an anxious look on the sea, "My friend," said he, "all my vows, all my hopes, are directed towards the opposite bounds of that vast liquid plain; why can I not, in company with the partner of my woes, attain those happy shores? My wife, my children, are ever before my eyes, eagerly longing for my arrival, or bitterly lamenting my supposed death." Antonio perpetually indulged himself in these gloomy reflections, and every day that he was summoned to his work on the cliff, he turned his eyes to the ocean, and regretted the fatal expanse which separated him from his friends and his country.

It chanced that one day a Christian ship appeared at anchor not very distant from the shore. "There, friend," cried the Spaniard, "do you see that vessel? She brings us life and liberty. Though she will not touch here, (for every one avoids these barbarous coasts,) yet to-morrow if you chuse it, Robert, our woes shall end, and we will be free! Yes, to-morrow that ship will pass within a league of the shore, and we will plunge into the sea from this rock, or perish in the attempt; for even death is preferable to this cruel slavery." "If you can save yourself," replied Robert, "I shall support my unhappy lot with greater resignation. You know,

" Antonio,

“ Antonio, how dear you are to me ; my friendship for you will only terminate with my life. “ I have only one favour to ask of you ; endeavour to find out my father—If grief for my loss, and old age, have not already destroyed him, tell him”——“ What do you mean?” answered Antonio; “ I seek your father!—And do you think I could live happily a single moment with the idea of having left you in chains?” “ But I cannot swim,” cried Robert; “ and you know”——“ I know that I have the strongest friendship for you,” replied the Spaniard, embracing him, and shedding tears of affection: “ friendship will give me redoubled strength: you shall hold up my belt, and we will both save ourselves.” In vain did Robert represent the danger there would be of his perishing himself, and dragging his preserver down with him to destruction; nothing could overcome the resolution of Antonio. “ We will both escape, or both perish together,” he cried. “ But we draw the attention of our savage keepers ; even some of our companions would be base enough to betray us—Farewel—I hear the bell that calls us from our work ; we must separate; farewel till to-morrow !”

They now returned to their dungeon.—Antonio was wrapped up in the idea of his project: he fancied he had already passed the

Medi-

Mediterranean, and was in the arms of his friends, his wife, and his children. But Robert formed to himself a very different picture: he saw his friend falling a victim to his own generosity, and dragged by him to the bottom of the sea, and perishing by that means, when, if he had only consulted his own safety, he might have preserved himself, and been restored to the bosom of his family, who most probably were continually lamenting his loss. "No," said the unfortunate Frenchman to himself, "I will not give way to the solicitations of Antonio; I will not repay so generous a friendship by being the cause of his death. He will be free. My unhappy father will at least learn that I am alive, and that my affection for him is unabated. Alas! I could wish to be the support and consolation of his age. He wanted my assistance—perhaps he is now perishing in poverty, and wishing to see and embrace his son. However, if Antonio is happy, I shall die with less regret."

The slaves were not taken from their prison the next morning at the usual hour. The Spaniard was all impatience, while Robert was in doubt whether he should rejoice or grieve at the disappointment. At length they were called to their labour, but they could not speak to each other, for their master went with them. Antonio could only look at Robert and sigh. Sometimes he cast his eyes towards the sea, and

could hardly suppress his emotions. At length night arrives, and they find themselves alone. "Let us seize this opportunity," cries the Spaniard, "Come!" "No," replies the other: "my friend I never will consent to endanger your life: Farewel, Antonio! I embrace you for the last time. Save yourself, I conjure you; you have no time to lose. Remember our friendship. I only request you to remember your promise in regard to my father. He must be very old, and much in distress; go and console him. If he should want assistance, I am sure my friend"—

At these words the voice of Robert failed—he shed a torrent of tears—his bosom was torn with anguish. "You weep, Robert," says Antonio: "it is not tears, but courage, that we now want: resist no longer; a moment's delay may ruin us; we may never have the opportunity again; either deliver yourself to my direction, or I will dash my head against those rocks."

The Frenchman threw himself at the feet of the generous Spaniard: he still represented the hazard of the attempt, and pointed out the inevitable danger that must attend his resolution of endeavouring to preserve him. Antonio made no reply, but catching him in his arms, he ran to the edge of the precipice, and plunged with him into the sea. At first they both

sunk.

sunk; but, rising to the surface, Antonio exerted all his force, and swimming himself kept Robert also above the water, who seemed to refuse his assistance, and to fear lest he should involve him in his own destruction.



The people in the ship were struck with an object which they could not well distinguish. They thought it was some sea monster that approached the vessel. Their curiosity was now called another way; they saw a boat leave the shore and hastily pursue what seemed to them a monstrous sea animal. These were the soldiers who guarded the slaves, and who were anxious to overtake Antonio and Robert. The last saw them approach, and, casting his eyes on his friend, and perceiving that he grew weak, he made an effort and got loose from Antonio, saying to him at the same time, "We are pursued. Save yourself, and let me perish; I only retard your course." He had hardly finished these words when he sunk. A new transport of friendship animates the Spaniard; he darts towards the Frenchman, and seizing him as he is just ready to expire, they both disappeared.

The boat, uncertain which way to pursue, stopped; while another was sent from the vessel to discover what the object was which they had seen. The waves began to grow rough; at last they discovered two men, the one supporting the other, and trying to reach the vessel. They rowed to them as fast as possible and came up with them just as Antonio's strength began to fail. They took them both on board. Antonio cried out feebly, "Assist me,"  
"friend

“ friend—I die;”—and his countenance seemed convulsed with the agonies of death. Robert, who was in a swoon, recovering at the instant, and seeing Antonio without any sign of life extended by his side, was almost distracted; he threw himself on the body of his friend. “ Antonio!” he cried, “ my dear Antonio, my friend, my deliverer, have I been your murderer? Alas! you cannot hear me. Is this your recompence for having saved my life? But what is life? Who can support it after the loss of such a friend?”

Saying this, he started up in the boat, and, seizing a sword, would have plunged it into his bosom, if he had not been disarmed; but, in the midst of his lamentations and distraction, Providence, apparently to reward an affection so sincere, interposed in his favour—Antonio breathed a sigh. Robert flew to the assistance of his friend, who, lifting up his languid eyes, tried to find the Frenchman, and, as soon as he perceived him, cried out with a transport beyond his strength, “ I have saved my friend!”

They were both conveyed on board the vessel. Their exemplary friendship diffused a respect for them among the whole crew. And, such is the effect of virtue even on the roughest minds, every one contended with his fellows in shewing them attention. Robert arriving in France flew to his father, who was ready to die

with excess of joy at seeing him, and was appointed to a genteel office under the Government. But the Spaniard, who was likewise offered a very advantageous post, for one in his situation of life, chose rather to return to his wife and family. But absence did not diminish his friendship; he continued still to correspond with Robert, and their letters, which are masterpieces of simplicity and affection, do honour to the sentiment which was capable of producing so heroic an action.

ap.  
n-  
ife  
his  
his  
ni-  
or-  
ich  
do  
of

E



will then return  
Bell at Edmonston  
write and tell

THE DIVERTING  
HISTORY  
OF  
JOHN GILPIN;  
SHEWING

How he went Farther than he intended, and  
came safe Home again.

JOHN GILPIN was a citizen  
Of credit and renown;  
A train-band captain eke was he  
Of famous London town.

John Gilpin's spouse said to her dear—

“ Though wedded we have been

“ These twice ten tedious years, yet we

“ No holiday have seen.

“ To-morrow is our wedding day,

“ And we will then repair,

“ Unto the Bell at Edmonton,

“ All in a chaise and pair.

“ My sifter and my sifter’s child,  
“ My self and children three,  
“ Will fill the chaise; so you must ride  
“ On horseback after we.”

He soon replied—“ I do admire  
“ Of womankind but one,  
“ And you are she, my dearest dear,  
“ Therefore it shall be done.

“ I am a linen-draper bold,  
“ As all the world doth know,  
“ And my good friend the callender  
“ Will lend his horse to go.”

Quoth Mrs. Gilpin—“ That’s well said;  
“ And, for that wine is dear,  
“ We will be furnish’d with our own,  
“ Which is both bright and clear.”

John Gilpin kiss’d his loving wife;  
O’erjoy’d was he to find,  
That, though on pleasure she was bent,  
She had a frugal mind.

The morning came, the chaise was brought,  
But yet was not allow’d  
To drive up to the door, lest all  
Should say that she was proud.

So three doors off the chaise was staid,  
Where they did all get in,  
Six precious souls, and all agog  
To dash through thick and thin.

Smack went the whip, round went the wheels,  
Were never folks so glad;  
The stones did rattle underneath,  
As if Cheapside were mad.

John Gilpin, at his horse's side,  
Seiz'd fast the flowing mane,  
And up he got, in haste to ride,  
But soon came down again.

For saddle-tree scarce reach'd had he,  
His journey to begin,  
When, turning round his head, he saw  
Three customers come in.

So down he came; for loss of time,  
Although it griev'd him sore,  
Yet loss of pence, full well he knew,  
Would trouble him much more.

'Twas long before the customers  
Were suited to their mind;  
When Betty, screaming, came down stairs,  
"The wine is left behind!"

"Good lack!" quoth he—"yet bring it me,  
"My leathern belt likewise,  
"In which I bear my trusty sword  
"When I do exercise."

Now Mrs. Gilpin—careful soul—  
Had two stone bottles found,  
To hold the liquor that she lov'd,  
And keep it safe and sound.

Each bottle had a curling ear,  
Through which the belt he drew;  
And hung a bottle on each side,  
To make his balance true.

Then over all, that he might be  
Equipp'd from top to toe,  
His long red cloak, well brush'd and neat,  
He manfully did throw.

Now see him mounted once again  
Upon his nimble steed,  
Full slowly pacing o'er the stones,  
With caution and good heed.

But finding soon a smoother road  
Beneath his well-shod feet,  
The snorting beast began to trot,  
Which gall'd him in his seat.

So, "Fair and softly," John he cried,  
But John he cried in vain;  
That trot became a gallop soon,  
In spite of curb and rein.

So stooping down, as needs he must  
Who cannot fit upright,  
He grasp'd the mane with both his hands,  
And eke with all his might.

His horse, who never in that sort  
Had handled been before,  
What thing upon his back had got  
Did wonder more and more.

Away

Away went Gilpin, neck or nought,  
Away went hat and wig;  
He little dreamt when he set out,  
Of running such a rig.

The wind did blow, the cloak did fly,  
Like streamer long and gay,  
Till loop and button failing both,  
At last it flew away.

Then might all people well discern  
The bottles he had slung;  
A bottle swinging at each side,  
As hath been said or sung.

The dogs did bark, the children scream'd,  
Up flew the windows all;  
And ev'ry soul cried out, "Well done!"  
As loud as he could bawl.

Away went Gilpin—who but he!  
His fame soon spread around—  
"He carries weight!—he rides a race!—  
"'Tis for a thousand pound!"

And still, as fast as he drew near,  
'Twas wonderful to view,  
How, in a trice, the turnpike-men  
Their gates wide open threw.

And now as he went bowing down  
His reeking head full low,  
'The bottles twain behind his back,  
Were shattered at a blow.

Down

Down ran the wine into the road,  
Most piteous to be seen,  
Which made his horse's flanks to smoke  
As they had basted been.

But still he seem'd to carry weight,  
With leather girdle brac'd;  
For all might see the bottle-necks  
Still dangling at his waist.

Thus all through merry Islington,  
These gambols he did play,  
And till he came unto the Wash  
Of Edmonton so gay;

And there he threw the Wash about  
On both sides of the way,  
Just like unto a trundling-mop,  
Or a wild goose at play.

At Edmonton his loving wife  
From the balcony spied  
Her tender husband, wond'ring much  
To see how he did ride.

"Stop, stop, John Gilpin! here's the house  
They all at once did cry;

"The dinner waits, and we are tir'd!"—  
Said Gilpin—"So am I."

But yet his horse was not a whit  
Inclin'd to tarry there;  
For why?—his owner had a house  
Full ten miles off, at Ware.

So like an arrow swift he flew,  
Shot by an archer strong;  
So did he fly—which brings me to  
The middle of my song.

Away went Gilpin out of breath,  
And fore against his will,  
Till at his friend the callender's  
His horse at last stood still.

The callender, amaz'd to see  
His neighbour in such trim,  
Laid down his pipe, flew to the gate  
And thus accosted him—

“What news! what news! your tidings tell,  
“Tell me you must and shall—  
“Say, why bare-headed you are come,  
“Or why you come at all?”

Now Gilpin had a pleasant wit,  
And lov'd a timely joke;  
And thus unto the callender  
In merry guise he spoke—

“I came because your horse would come;  
“And, if I well forebode,  
“My hat and wig will soon be here;  
“They are upon the road.”

The callender, right glad to find  
His friend in merry pin,  
Return'd him not a single word,  
But to the house went in:

Whence

Whence straight he came with hat and wig,  
A wig that flow'd behind,  
A hat not much the worse for wear,  
Each comely in its kind.

He held them up, and, in his turn,  
Thus shew'd his ready wit—  
“ My head is twice as big as yours;  
“ They, therefore, needs must fit.

“ But let me scrape the dirt away  
“ That hangs upon your face;  
“ And stop and eat—for well you may  
“ Be in a hungry case!”

Said John—“ It is my wedding-day,  
“ And all the world would stare,  
“ If wife should dine at Edmonton,  
“ And I should dine at Ware.”

So turning to his horse, he said,  
“ I am in haste to dine;  
“ ’Twas for your pleasure you came here—  
“ You shall go back for mine.”

Ah! luckless speech and bootless boast,  
For which he paid full dear;  
For, while he spake, a braying ass  
Did sing most loud and clear:

Whereat his horse did snort, as he  
Had heard a lion roar,  
And gallopp'd off with all his might,  
As he had done before.

Away

Away went Gilpin—and away  
Went Gilpin's hat and wig ;  
He lost them sooner than at first,  
For why ?—they were too big.

Now Mistress Gilpin, when she saw  
Her husband posting down  
Into the country far away,  
She pull'd out half-a-crown ;

And thus unto the youth she said  
That drove them to the Bell,  
“ This shall be yours, when you bring back  
“ My husband safe and well.”

The youth did ride, and soon did meet  
John coming back again,  
Whom in a trice he tried to stop,  
By catching at his rein ;

But not performing what he meant,  
And gladly would have done,  
The frightened steed he frightened more,  
And made him faster run.

Away went Gilpin—and away  
Went post-boy at his heels,  
The post-boy's horse right glad to miss  
The lumb'ring of the wheels.

Six gentlemen upon the road,  
Thus seeing Gilpin fly,  
With post-boy scamp'ring in the rear,  
They rais'd the hue-and-cry.

“ Sto

"Stop thief!—stop thief!—a highwayman!"

Not one of them was mute;  
And all and each that pass'd that way  
Did join in the pursuit.

And now the turnpike gates again  
Flew open in short space,  
The toll-men thinking, as before,  
That Gilpin rode a race.

And so he did, and won it too;  
For he got first to town,  
Nor stopp'd till where he had got up  
He did again get down.

Now let us sing—"Long live the King;  
"And Gilpin, long live he;  
"And when he next doth ride abroad,  
"May I be there to see!"

G R A Y ' s  
E L E G Y.

Written in a Country Church-Yard:

---

THE curfew tolls the knell of parting day,  
The lowing herd winds slowly o'er the lea,  
The plowman homeward plods his wearied way,  
And leaves the world to darkness and to me.

Now fades the glimmering landscape on the sight,  
And all the air a solemn stillness holds ;  
Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,  
Or drowsy tinkling lulls the distant folds :

Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tow'r,  
The moping owl does to the moon com-  
plain

Of such as, wand'ring near her secret bow'r,  
Molest her ancient—solitary reign.

Beneath these rugged elms—that yew-tree's  
shade,

Where heaves the turf in a many a mould'r-  
ing heap,

Each

Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,  
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep.  
The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,  
The swallow twitt'ring from her straw-built  
shed,  
The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,  
No more shall rouse them from their lowly  
bed.

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,  
Or busy housewife ply her evening care,  
No children run to lisp their fire's return,  
Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share.

Oft did the harvest to the sickle yield,  
Their harrow oft the stubborn glebe had  
broke,  
How jocund did they drive their team a-field!  
How bow'd the woods beneath their sturdy  
stroke!

Let not ambition mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys and destiny obscure,  
Nor grandeur here, with a disdainful smile,  
The short and simple annals of the poor.

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of pow'r,  
All that beauty—all that wealth e'er gave,  
Await alike th' inevitable hour;  
The paths to glory lead but to the grave.

Nor

Nor you, ye proud, impute to those the fault,  
 If mem'ry o'er their tomb no trophies raise,  
 Where thro' the long-drawn isle and fretted  
 vault,  
 The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.  
 Can story'd urn, or animated bust,  
 Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?  
 Can honour's voice provoke the silent dust,  
 Or flattery sooth the dull cold ear of death?  
 Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid  
 Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire :  
 Hands that the reins of empire might have  
 sway'd,  
 Or wak'd to ecstacy the living lyre.  
 But knowledge to their eyes her ample page,  
 Rich with the spoils of time, did ne'er unroll ;  
 Chill penury repress'd their noble rage,  
 And froze the genial current of the soul.  
 Full many a gem of purest ray serene  
 The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear ;  
 Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
 And waste its sweetness on the desert air.  
 Some village *Hampden*, that, with dauntless  
 breast,  
 The little tyrant of his fields withstood ;  
 Some mute, inglorious *Milton* here may rest ;  
 Some *Cromwell*, guiltless of his country's  
 blood.

Th'

Th' applause of list'ning senates to command,  
 The threats of pain and ruin to despise,  
 To scatter plenty o'er a siniling land,  
 And read their hist'ry in a nation's eyes.

Their lot forbade: not circumscrib'd alone  
 Their growing virtues, but their crimes con-  
 fin'd :

Forbade to wade through slaughter to a throne,  
 And shut the gates of mercy on mankind;

The struggling pangs of conscious truth to hide,  
 To quench the blushes of ingenuous shame,  
 Or heap the shrine of luxury and pride  
 With incense kindled at the Muse's flame.

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,  
 Their sober wishes never learn'd to stray;  
 Along the cool sequester'd vale of life,  
 They kept the noiseless tenor of their way.

Yet e'en these bones from insult to protect  
 Some frail memorial still erected nigh,  
 With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture  
 deck'd,  
 Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.

Their name, their years, spelt by th' unletter'd  
 Muse,

The place of fame and elegy supply,  
 And many a holy text around she strews,  
 To teach the rustic moralist to die.

For who, to dumb forgetfulness a prey,  
This pleasing anxious being e'er resign'd,  
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,  
Nor cast one longing, ling'ring look be-  
hind!

On some fond breast the parting soul relies,  
Some pious drop the closing eye requires;  
Ev'n from the tomb the voice of nature cries,  
Ev'n in our ashes live their wonted fires.

For thee, who, mindful of the unhonour'd  
dead,  
Dost in these lines their artless tale relate,  
If chance by lonely contemplation led,  
Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fate:

Haply some hoary-headed swain may say,  
"Oft have we seen him at the peep of  
dawn

"Brushing with hasty steps the dews away,  
"To meet the sun upon the upland lawn.

"There at the foot of yonder nodding beach,  
"That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high,  
"His listless length at noon-tide would he stretch,  
"And pore upon the brook that bubbles by.

"Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,  
"Mutt'ring his wayward fancies he would  
rove;

"Now drooping, woeful, wan, like one forlorn,  
"Or craz'd with care, or cross'd in hopeless  
love.

- " One morn I miss'd him on the custom'd hill,  
 " Along the heath, and near his fav'rite  
 tree;  
 " Another came, nor yet beside the rill,  
 " Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he:  
 " The next, with dirges due, in sad array,  
 " Slow through the church-way path we saw  
 him borne,  
 " Approach and read (for thou canst read) the  
 lay  
 " Grav'd on the stone beneath yon aged  
 thorn.  
 " There scatter'd oft, the earliest of the year,  
 " By hands unseen are showers of violets  
 found;  
 " The red-breast loves to build and warble  
 there,  
 " And little footsteps lightly print the ground."

---

T H E

E P I T A P H.

HERE rests his head upon the lap of earth,  
 A youth to fortune and to fame unknown:  
 Fair science frown'd not on his humble birth,  
 And melancholy mark'd him for her own.

Large was his bounty, and his soul sincere;  
Heav'n did a recompence as largely send;  
He gave to mis'ry (all he had) a tear:  
He gain'd from Heav'n ('twas all he wish'd)  
a friend.

No farther seek his merits to disclose,  
Or draw his frailties from their dread abode,  
(There they alike in trembling hope repose)  
The bosom of his Father and his God.

L

THE

128  
UNIVERSAL PRAYER.

**F**ATHER of all! in ev'ry age,  
In ev'ry clime ador'd,  
By saint, by savage, and by sage,  
*Jehovah, Jove, or Lord.*

Thou Great First Cause, least understood,  
Who all my sense confin'd  
To know but this, that thou art good,  
And that myself am blind.

Yet gave me in this dark estate  
To see the good from ill;  
And binding nature fast in fate,  
Left free the human will.

What conscience dictates to be done,  
Or warns me not to do,  
This teach me more than hell to shun,  
That, more than heav'n pursue.

What blessings thy free bounty gives,  
Let me not cast away;  
For God is paid when man receives,  
T' enjoy is to obey.

Yet

POPE'S UNIVERSAL PRAYER. 219

Yet not to earth's contracted span  
Thy goodness let me bound,  
Or think thee Lord alone of man,  
When thousand worlds are round.

Let not this weak unknowing hand  
Presume thy bolts to throw,  
Or deal damnation round the land,  
On each I judge thy foe.

If I am right, O teach my heart  
Still in the right to stay!  
If I am wrong, thy grace impart,  
To find the better way.

Save me alike from foolish pride,  
Or impious discontent.  
At aught thy wisdom has deny'd,  
Or aught thy goodness lent.

Teach me to feel another's woe,  
To hide the fault I see;  
That mercy I to others shew,  
That mercy shew to me.

Mean tho' I am, not wholly so,  
Since quicken'd by thy breath;  
O lead me wherefoe'er I go,  
Thro' this day's life or death.

This day be bread and peace my lot,  
All else beneath the sun

110 POPE'S UNIVERSAL PRAYER.

Thou know'st if best bestow'd, or not,  
And let thy will be done.

To thee whose temple is all space,  
Whose altar, earth, sea, skies;  
One chorus let all being raise!  
All nature's incense rise!

MAN OF TRUE COURAGE

MELOUCOURT, of his parents at an age when he could not be sensible of the greatness of his misfortune. One of his uncles took him home, brought him up with his own son, and paid the utmost attention to his education. Florival and Melcour already united by ties of kindness; were soon more so by those of friendship, which from their living constantly together, grew stronger every day. They were both designed for the army. When they were of a proper age, they got commissions in the same regiment. Florival always hated war, and the disposition that naturally led him to a military life still inclined him less to it. As for Melcour, he had not only a very natural genius, but strong inclination to the study of letters. His studies had been properly

gre  
too  
son  
cat  
by  
tho  
con  
Th  
the  
in  
app  
atte  
it.  
goo  
cult

## THE DUEL;

OR THE

## MAN OF TRUE COURAGE.

**M**ELCOUR lost his parents at an age when he could not be sensible of the greatness of his misfortune. One of his uncles took him home, brought him up with his own son, and paid the utmost attention to his education. Florival and Melcour, already united by the ties of kindred, were soon more so by those of friendship, which, from their living constantly together, grew stronger every day. They were both designed for the army. When they were of a proper age, they got commissions in the same regiment. Florival always hated application, and the dissipation that naturally attends a military life still inclined him less to it. As for Melcour, he had not only a very good natural genius, but strong inclination to cultivate it. His studies had been properly di-

rected; and a generous and humane disposition, joined with a habit of thinking seriously, led him to condemn the criminal practice of fighting duels on trivial occasions, a custom too prevalent in the army.

Different pursuits lessened, by degrees, the friendship of the two young men. Florival was blinded by the love of pleasure, he ran into all sorts of extravagance, and became involved in debt. Melcour lamented his folly, assisted him with his purse, and endeavoured to save him from the ruin in which he was going to plunge. He represented to him how much his conduct degraded him in the eyes of sensible people. "Even those," said he to him, "who now applaud your extravagance, will be the first to upbraid you when they see you in distress. They call themselves your best friends, and you believe them: they have estranged you from me. They have painted me to you in the most unfavourable colours, and if they have not entirely extinguished the friendship that subsisted between us, at least they have greatly weakened it. The wretches well knew my sincere affection for you; they are informed of the pains I have taken to discover to you their perfidious designs, and they wish to punish me for them. O, my friend, if they should succeed in robbing me of your esteem, their triumph will be too complete! But, my dear

Flo-

Florival, I do not speak on my own account only. I conjure you, by every sentiment of virtue that united our infancy, not to plunge a dagger in the heart of the best of fathers. If he were to know the excesses you run into, he would die with sorrow."

These remonstrances touched the heart of Florival. He promised to amend; but his perfidious friends represented vice to him in so amiable a form, that he was unable to resist. Melcour being informed, that, after having lost a great sum of money at play, he was gone to dissipate his sorrow by infamous debauchery, immediately went to him, and urged to him, with some vehemence, the duties of his situation, and the promises he had made to fulfil them.

Florival was no longer master of himself; he fell into a most violent rage against his cousin; he even drew his sword on him; and on Melcour's refusing to fight him, he abused him in the grossest terms, and was almost tempted to strike him. His cousin still kept his temper: unworthy as Florival appeared of his affection, he yet only regarded him as a friend and relation.

Overcome by this steadiness, he at length recovered his temper. He was ashamed of his behaviour, and begged pardon of Melcour for his violence, which was immediately granted

by the generous youth, and an immediate and perfect reconciliation took place.

An officer belonging to another regiment happened to be present during the affair; he had been witness to the provocation given by Florival, and he imputed the coolness of his cousin to want of courage. He did not fail to make many sarcastic remarks on it, and they came at length to the ears of some of Melcour's friends. The least suspicion is deemed injurious to the honour of a soldier. After many inquiries, it was discovered whose conduct had given rise to the scandal. They were told the honour of the corps was wounded through them, and it was their duty to vindicate it. The means were evident. If the report was true, they must fight each other; if false, they must punish the author of it. Melcour was truly miserable. His principles disapproved of duelling in any instance; and in this, if he obeyed the injunctions of his corps, he was reduced to the terrible necessity of plunging his sword into the bosom of his relation and friend. But, in vain did he represent his feelings to his brother officers; they would hear of nothing but the choice of weapons, time, and place. His sorrow was unutterable; he retired to his apartment. Florival, who went to look for him, found him leaning on a table, hiding his face with his hands, his eyes streaming with tears, and

and his continual sighs only interrupted by the frequent repetition of the name of Florival. At such a sight he was not able to contain himself; he threw himself at the feet of his friend. His appearance recalled to Melcour all the horror of his situation—“What in a moment I am

“called upon to pierce your heart, and do you  
 “come to seek me?—O Florival!” said he, his voice almost choaked with tears, “should  
 “my arm deprive you of life, I would not sur-  
 “vive you. What should I say to your father?  
 “did he take so much care of my infancy, to  
 “see me stained with the blood of his son? O,  
 “wretched old man, whatever may be the event  
 “of this horrid duel, it will be an eternal  
 “source of anguish for you!”

At this instant some of the officers forced open the door; they came to tell Melcour he could not delay the combat any longer without giving room to call his courage in question. What a terrible situation! At this instant the two friends were embracing each other—they were unable to return any answer.

Florival was the first who broke this mournful silence. In him the mistaken principles of honour at present prevailed over those of friendship. He got up, and extended his arm to assist Melcour, without daring to look at him. He arose and walked about the room in the greatest agitation; he fancied he saw his rela-

tion and friend murdered by his hands, and his distracted uncle demanding vengeance for the blood of his son. At length, recovering himself, he turned to the officers, and said to them in a firm and resolute tone of voice: "I will no longer hesitate to act that part which is pointed out to me by the voice of religion, of reason, and of humanity, be the consequence what it may. My determination is fixed. Go, and inform those who sent you, that Melcour prefers an *imaginary* dishonour to a *real* crime; and that no confidence upon earth shall tempt him to point his sword against the bosom of his friend."

This answer determined his fate. His brother officers informed him with the sincerest regret, that, as he had refused to fight, it was impossible for them to roll with him, and that he must quit the regiment. Who can describe the feelings of Florival, when he heard this sentence? It was *he* who had brought Melcour into this terrible situation. The disgrace of his cousin was owing to *his* follies. These thoughts almost drove him to distraction. His friends were alarmed for the consequence, and removed him by force from the mournful scene.

Melcour, left to himself, soon determined what steps to take. He was determined not to return home, to be there exposed to a disgrace he was conscious of not deserving. He resol-

ved

ved to endeavour to improve the talents which Nature had endowed him with by travelling, till time should either obliterate the memory of this unfortunate adventure, or shew it in its true light. That very evening he made the proper preparations for his journey, and wrote a letter to his cousin, acquainting him with his intended expedition. "Inform my uncle," he added, "of all that has happened; let him know that they wanted to compel me to become your murderer. He will shudder at the thought. Though these barbarians, guided only by a false sense of honour, think me unworthy to serve my king and country, he at least will applaud the courageous efforts I have made to preserve us both from a crime. This lesson, my dear Florival, will be of advantage to you; your eyes are now opened to the conduct of your companions. Still continue your regard for me; and never esteem me unhappy while I preserve a place in your friendship."

He set out at day-break the next morning, accompanied by a single servant. He had not gone many miles from the garrison when he saw a large detachment of the enemy on the point of defeating an inferior number of French troops. He could not behold his countrymen in danger of being vanquished without burning with ardour to assist them. Regardless of the danger of the attempt, he only listened to the call of

glory; and this Melcour, whose courage his brother officers had presumed to question, flew to the field of battle, performed prodigies of valour, took one of the enemy's colours, and animating his countrymen by his example, they obtained the victory.

The general officer who commanded the detachment was charmed with the bravery of the young warrior, and earnestly desired to know his name. "Sir," he replied, "I will tell you who I am directly; but, will you give me leave first to ask, what is the immediate destination of your detachment?" "It is going," said he, "to reinforce the neighbouring garrison," (naming that which Melcour had left,) "of which I am to take the command." "Then, Sir," said Melcour, "if you will permit me, I will attend you thither, and receive there those marks of your approbation that you shall be pleased to honour me with."

They arrived, "Sir," said Melcour, "the only favour I ask of you, is to call together the officers of the regiment of \* \* \* (that which he had quitted); they assembled, and Melcour appeared. "Behold, gentlemen," said he, "the unfortunate victim of a false honour, to which you sacrifice every thing, though it often renders you cruel and unjust. "Because I refused to stain my hands with the

" blood

“blood of a relation younger than myself, and  
 “who had expiated a very slight offence by the  
 “most unequivocal marks of sorrow and re-  
 “pentance; because I listened to the voice of  
 “religion and humanity; because I respected  
 “the laws, you have judged me unworthy to  
 “carry arms in the service of my country.  
 “Blinded by prejudice, you have dared to ac-  
 “cuse me of cowardice. For that accusation  
 “I have taken ample revenge. These colours,  
 “taken from the enemy, are a sufficient testi-  
 “mony of my courage.” His brother officers  
 surrounded him, and embracing him, by the  
 praises they lavished on him, and the excuses  
 they made, they atoned for the rash suspicions  
 they had entertained of him.

The general, astonished and charmed with  
 the behaviour of Melcour, pressed him to re-  
 sume his rank for the present, till he could  
 have an opportunity of reporting so gallant an  
 action to the minister. Melcour yielded to his  
 solicitations, seconded by those of the officers  
 of the regiment. “Accept,” said the general,  
 “that commission you was deprived of yester-  
 “day, as a tacit avowal of the injustice of that  
 “prejudice which condemned you, and may  
 “your example entirely root it out!” Then  
 turning to the officers who surrounded him, he  
 added: “Let the behaviour of this virtuous  
 “young man teach you, for the future, not to

“ac-

“accuse the person of cowardice, who, obedient  
“to the laws of true honour, and of his coun-  
“try, refuses to become a murderer. Re-  
“nounce, gentlemen, that fatal error, which  
“shews you the man of true courage in him  
“who is not afraid to wash out an injury in  
“the blood of his fellow citizen : behold him  
“rather in the person who has greatness of  
“soul to be above the desire of revenge. For  
“the future, defer your quarrels till the day  
“of battle, and let the contests for superior  
“resolution be decided in the face of the ene-  
“mies of your king and country. Or, if the  
“insult offered you is amenable to the laws,  
“let the laws fix that ignominy on your ad-  
“versary that his conduct may deserve. But,  
“let your warmest praises be bestowed on  
“Melcour, and on those who have the magna-  
“nimity to follow the example he has this day  
“given us.”

It is impossible to describe the transports of Florival during this affecting scene. From that moment he renounced his fatal errors, and, strictly keeping the solemn promises he had made to his friend, and profiting by his example, they both were raised to the highest stations in the army, which they filled with the greatest honour to themselves, their family, and their country.

## ON THOMAS DAY, Esq.

**I**F pensive genius ever pour'd the tear  
 Of votive anguish o'er the poet's bier;  
 If drooping Britain ever knew to mourn  
 In silent sorrow o'er the patriot's urn,  
 Here let them weep their *Day's* untimely doom,  
 And hang their fairest garlands o'er his tomb;  
 For never poet's hand did yet consign  
 So pure a wreath to virtue's holy shrine;  
 For never patriot tri'd before to raise  
 His country's welfare on so firm a base;  
 Glory's bright form he taught her youth to see,  
 And bade them merit freedom to be free.  
 No sculptur'd marble need his worth proclaim,  
 No herald's sounding style record his name,  
 For long as sense and virtue fame can give,  
 In his own works his deathless name shall live.

THE

# THE HISTORY OF PHILIP QUARL L.

## INTRODUCTION.

**T**HE resources of the human mind in struggling against misfortunes are never so well understood, as in situations of distress and difficulty. Nothing is so feeble, nothing so helpless, as a being that has been accustomed to subsist by the labour of others, without the least exertion. This is one of the disadvantages attending a state of refinement and civilization. Mankind forget the simple dictates of reason and nature, and make a thousand pernicious indulgencies necessary to their ideas of happiness. One man imagines that it is impossible to transport himself from place to place, without the assistance of other animals, who are to relieve him from the fatigue of using his own legs; another, that it is impossible to supply his hunger without a splendid table, covered with the productions of every climate; a third cannot sleep unless upon beds of down, and in a palace. Thus are a thousand things made necessary

cessary to our happiness, which have no natural connection with it, and our lives are consumed in the acquisition of superfluous trifles. Our vanity, ever ingenious to torment us, renders us incapable of repose, and prompts us to be continually making useless comparisons with all around.

Surely, in this respect, the uncultured Savage that inhabits the woods, and asks no more than a skin to repel the winds of winter, an hut to defend him from the storms, and a moderate quantity of the coarsest food, is happier far than we. He views the whole detail of European luxury with indifference and contempt, and prefers his native woods and plains to all the magnificence of our cities; nor would the most effeminate native of our capital be more mortified to inhabit the rudest forests, than he to exchange them for the endless restraints and ceremonies, which we submit to in civilized society. He sleeps as sound upon a bed of grass and leaves, and gratifies his hunger as satisfactorily with roasted corn, or millet, as a rich and indolent citizen can do with all the accumulated inventions of arts and manufactures. But in the entire possession of all his bodily faculties, how great is the superiority of the Savage! The inhabitant of cities, pale, feeble, and bloated, drags on a tedious existence with difficulty, under the incumbrance

cumbrance of an hundred diseases, to which his intemperance has subjected him. Before half his life is run out, we frequently behold him incapable of using his limbs, and that idleness, which was at first voluntary, becomes inevitable, from the imbecility he has contracted. In vain would the beautiful revolution of the seasons attract his notice, or call him out to share the common blessings which nature dispenses to all her uncorrupted offspring. Neither the care of his own necessary affairs, the defence of his country, nor even fears for his own personal safety, can any longer animate him to the smallest exertion; and should he not be in a situation to buy the assistance of others, he must remain for ever attached to one spot, like a muscle or an oyster. How different from this is the life of an American or a Tartar! Accustomed from his infancy to contend with dangers and difficulties, he becomes hardened against all the vicissitudes of nature, against all the attacks of fortune. Wherever the earth extends her surface, he finds a bed; the forest affords him all the shelter he demands; and he can every where procure, by his own industry, sufficient food to supply his wants. In the use of his limbs, and the full enjoyment of all his natural powers, he is not exceeded by the very beasts that fly before him. Such are all the uncivilized nations with which we were formerly

merly acquainted; such are those which are lately added to our knowledge by modern discoveries.

But the most extraordinary instances of the exertions of human beings in difficult situations, are to be found in the lives of such men, as have been compelled by shipwreck to remain for several years on uninhabited islands. Deprived in an instant of all the advantages and support which we derive from mutual assistance, they have been obliged to call forth all the latent resources of their own minds. From a contemplation of these we are enabled to form some ideas of the wonderful powers of the human constitution, when properly stimulated to action by necessity. The following narrative, whether real or fictitious, seems to be admirably adapted to the illustration of this subject, and therefore we shall make no apology for reprinting in this collection,

THE HISTORY OF PHILIP QUARLL.

PHILIP QUARLL was an English sailor, who assisted to navigate a ship in the southern seas of America. During his voyage they were assailed by such a violent tempest, which continued, without intermission, for two days and nights, that the captain and the most experienced mariners began to despair of the safety of the

the ship. In this exigency, Quarll, being bold and active, took a hatchet in his hand, and ran up the shrouds, by the captain's order, to cut away the main-yard, which they could not lower; but by the time he had mounted, there came a sea which dashed the ship against a rock, and, with the violence of the motion, flung Quarll, who was astride upon the main-yard, on the top of the rock, where, having the good fortune to fall into a cleft, he was secured from being washed back again into the sea and drowned, as all the rest were that belonged to the ship.

Quarll, in a dismal condition, remained the succeeding night in the cleft, being continually beaten with the dashing back of the sea, and being both bruised and numbed, pulled off his cloaths which were dripping wet, over fatigued, lays himself down on the smoothest place of the rock he could find, being quite spent with the hardship he had undergone, and slept while his cloaths were drying.

His sleep, though very profound, was not refreshing: the danger he had been lately in, so ran in his mind, that death was ever before his eyes, and constantly disturbed his rest: but nature, which wanted repose, would be supplied. Having slept a few hours, he awakes almost as much fatigued as before, and faint for want of nourishment, having taken none for thirty-six

hours

hours before: so having looked upon his cloaths, which he perceived were not quite dry, he turned the other side to the sun, and laid himself down to sleep again; but still nothing but horror entered his mind.

When he awoke, he was very much terrified with his dreams, and stared about him in a frightened manner, expecting every minute some creature to devour him; but, taking a little courage, put on his cloaths, which by this time were quite dry. He then looks about him; but alas! could see nothing but the dreadful effects of the late tempest, dead corpses, broken planks, and battered chests floating; and such sights as at once filled him with terror and grief.

Turning from those shocking objects, which presented to his eyes the dreadful death he so lately had escaped, he sees on the other side the prospect of one more terrible, hunger and thirst, attended with all the miseries that can make life burthensome. Being seized with the terror of the threatening evil, he turns again towards the sea, and looking on the dead corpses, which the sea now and then drove to the rock, and back again, "Oh! that I was like one of you," said he, "past all dangers! I have shared with you in the terrors of death: why did I not also partake with you in its relief? But why should I complain? and have so much reason to be thankful! Had I been cut off

“ off, when the cares of saving this worthless  
 “ carcase intercepted me from seeking the sal-  
 “ vation of my soul; I should not have had the  
 “ present opportunity of taking care of it.”  
 So, having returned thanks for his late deli-  
 verance, he resigns himself to Providence, on  
 whom he fully relies; climbs up the rock, and  
 being come to the top, sees land on the inside,  
 bearing both trees and grass: “ Heaven be  
 “ praised!” said he: “ I shall not perish upon  
 “ these barren rocks:” so made a shift to go  
 down to it, the weather then being calm.

Being come to the other side of the rock, he  
 finds at the bottom of it a narrow lake, which  
 separated it from the land: therefore pulling  
 off his cloaths, the water being but shallow, he  
 wades over with them in his arms; and dres-  
 sing himself, walks up a considerable way in  
 the island, without seeing any human creature,  
 or perceiving any sign of its being inhabited,  
 which struck a great damp to his spirits. He  
 walks it over and over, cross-ways and long-  
 ways; yet could see nothing but monkeys,  
 strange beasts, birds, and fowls, such as he had  
 never seen before.

Having ranged himself weary, he sat down  
 under a cluster of trees, that made an agreeable  
 harbour. The place being pleasant and cool,  
 made, as it were, for repose, and he being still  
 very much fatigued, prompted him to lie down

and sleep, during which his mind is continually alarmed with the frightful aspect of grim death. Sometimes he fancies himself striving with the rolling waves, stretching out his arm to catch hold of a plank tossing by; which, just come at, is beaten back by the roaring billows, whose terrible noise pronounces his death: at other times he thinks himself astride upon a piece of a mast, labouring to keep himself on, and of a sudden washed away, and sunk down by a bulky wave; on every side of him men calling for help; others spent and past speaking; here some floating that are already perished, and there others expiring; thus in every object seeing his approaching fate.

Being awaked out of that irksome and uneasy sleep, he falls into as anxious and melancholy thoughts: "I have," said he, "escaped being drowned, but how shall I avoid starving? Here is no food for man. But why should I despair? Cannot I eat grass for a few days? by which time, Providence, which has hitherto protected me, may raise me some means to get from hence." So, being entirely resigned, he walks about to see the island, which he found surrounded with rocks, at the bottom of which there was a small lake, which was fordable in most places, so that he could with ease wade over to the rock; which he did at every side of the island, to see if he could

could perceive any ship, whereby he might get away: but, seeing none, and it drawing towards night, he returns, and employs the remainder of the day in looking for the most convenient place for him to pass away the approaching night; and, having fixed upon one of the highest trees, he gets up as far as he well could, fearing some wild beast might devour him if he slept below; where, having returned thanks to Heaven for his late great deliverance, he commits himself to its care; then settles, and falls to sleep, and slept till hunger waked him in the morning, having dreamt over night of abundance of victuals, which he would fain have come at, but was kept off by a cross cook, who bid him go and fish for some: to which he answered, that he was shipwrecked, and had nothing to fish withal. "Well then," said the cook to him again, "go where thou wast like to lose thy life, and there thou shalt find wherewithal to support it."

Being awaked, he makes reflections upon his dream, which he imagined might proceed from the emptiness of his stomach, being customary for people to dream of victuals, when they go to bed hungry. But driven by necessity, and led by curiosity, he went to the same side of the rock he had been cast upon; where, having stood several hours without seeing shipping, or aught that might answer his dream, the air  
coming

coming from the sea being pretty sharp, and he faint, having taken no manner of food for near three days, he gave over all hopes of relief. Thus submitting himself to the will of Heaven, which he supposed decreed a lingering death to punish him for his past sins, he resolves to return where he lay the night before, and there wait for his doom; but being stopped by a sudden noise which issued from a creek in the rock, not far from where he stood, he had the curiosity to go and see what occasioned it.

Being come to the place he heard the noise proceed from, he sees a fine large cod-fish near six feet long, dabbling in a hole in the rock, where the late storm had cast it.

One under condemnation of death, and just arrived at the place of execution, could not be more rejoiced at the coming of a reprieve, than he was at the sight of this fish, having felt several sick qualms, fore-runners of the death he thought he was doomed to. "Heaven be praised!" said he, "here is subsistence for several days!"

So having taken off both his garters, he gets into the hole where the fish lay, and having run them through its gills, he hauls it out, and drags it after him, being heavy, and he very weak. Going along, he finds several oysters, muscles, and cockles, in his way, which the sea had cast up and down the rock; and having a

knife about him, he sat down and eat a few; so refreshed himself, his spirits being exhausted for want of food. This small nutriment very much recruited his decayed strength, and the thoughts of his supply of provision having dispersed the dull ideas his late want had bred in his mind, he cheerfully takes his fish, which he drags with much more vigour than before; and filling his pockets with salt that was congealed by the sun, which he found in the concavities of the rock, away he goes to the place where he lay the night before, in order to dress some of the cod-fish; where being come, he picks up a parcel of dry leaves, and, with his knife and a flint, struck fire, and kindled them: then getting together a few sticks, made a fire presently, and broiled a slice of his fish; of which he eat so heartily, that it overcame his stomach, being grown weak with fasting. Thus sick, and out of order, he applies to the recourse of the feeble, which was lying down; and having much fatigued and harrassed himself with hauling the heavy fish up and down the rock, he fell a sleep until the next morning.

Having slept quietly the remainder of the night, he awoke in the morning pretty fresh and hearty, but anxious about his future destiny; for though he might for awhile subsist upon fish, wherewith he might be supplied by the sea, yet he could not imagine which way he could

could be furnished with cloaths and bed against the winter; for want of which he must miserably perish with cold, unless supplied by some such dismal accident as exposed him to the want thereof, which he heartily wishes and prays may never happen.

Having made these considerations, he, on his knees, returns kind Providence his hearty thanks for all its mercies that had been extended to him; begging the continuance of its assistance. Then, watching the opportunity of getting away from that melancholy place, he goes to the other side of the rock, to try if he could perceive any shipping in sight.

The wind being pretty high, fed his hopes, that each succeeding hour would gratify his wishing look, with that object the preceding could not bring forth; but he was disappointed. The night approaching, kept back all probability for that time; however, depending on better success the next day, he returns whence he came; and being hungry, makes a fire, and broils another slice of the fish, then lays the rest upon broad green leaves, and strews salt thereon to keep it from spoiling, and then goes to rest; and as he lay undisturbed the night before under the trees, and much more easy than at top, he ventured again, committing himself to the care of Providence.

M 2

He

He slept in safety that night, but with the returning morning all his anxieties were renewed, and he determined to lose no time in providing as well as he could for all his necessities. Accordingly, first he begins to think of making himself an house to preserve him from the injuries of the weather; but having nothing to make it of, nor any instrument but a knife, which could be of little service to him, he resolves to go to that part of the rock where he was shipwrecked, to see if he could discover any thing among the wreck that might be serviceable to him: and therefore takes a branch of a tree along with him, and, coming to the place, he strips himself, and goes into the water (the water being low, discovering the tops of several sharp pointed rocks), and gropes along with his staff for sure footing, wading as high as his chin, diving to the bottom frequently, and feeling about with his hands. This he continued doing for almost two hours, but to no purpose, not daring to go out of his depth; for he well knew that he could do little good there, because he could discover no part of the ship, not so much as the mast, or any of the rigging, but fancied she lay in some deep hole, where it was impossible to get at her.

Thus despairing, and fretting and teasing himself, he calls to mind that he had a hatchet in his hand when he was cast away, and thought probably

probably it might lie in that clift of the rock into which he was thrown; thither he went, and looking about, perceived something like the handle of a hatchet, juſt above the ſurface of the water, at the bottom of the rock; and, going down to it, took it up; which, to his great joy, proved to be the very thing he wanted.

Having got his tool, he dreſſes himſelf, and goes on to the iſland again, intending to cut down ſome trees to make himſelf a hut; looking about, therefore, for the propereſt plants, and taking notice of a ſort of trees, whoſe branches, bending to the ground, took root and became a plant, he thought they might be the fitteſt for this purpoſe, and cut a ſufficient parcel of them to make his barrack; which was full buſineſs for him that day.

The next morning, having paid his uſual devotion, he walks out again to look for a pleaſant and convenient place to make his hut or barrack upon. He walked ſeveral hours, and could find none more ſheltered from the cold winds than that where he already lay, being in the middle of the iſland, well fenced on the north and eaſt ſides with trees, which ſtood very thick. The place being fixed upon, he hews down ſome trees that grew in his way, and clears a ſpot of ground about twelve feet ſquare, leaving one tree ſtanding at each corner; and, with the young plants he provided the day before, filled

the distance between quite round, setting them about six inches asunder, leaving a larger vacancy for the door. His inclosure being made, he bends the branches at the top from both sides, and weaves them across one another, making a cover to it, which being something too thin, he laid other branches over, till they were grown thicker. Having finished the top, he goes about closing the sides; for which purpose, taking large branches, he strips off their small twigs, and weaves them between the plants as they do for sheep pens, then made a door after the same manner.

His barrack being finished, which took him up fifteen days hard work, "Now," said he, "here is a house, but where is the furniture?" "This, indeed, may keep the weather from me, but not the cold. The ground on which I do and must lie, is hard, and doubtless, in the winter, will grow damp, which, with want of covering, may occasion agues and fevers, the cholic and rheumatism, and twenty racking distempers, which may cause me to repent my having escaped a milder death."

In this great consternation and perplexity, he goes to see if he could spy any shipping riding within sight of the island. As he was walking along, full of heavy and dull thoughts, which weighed his looks to the ground, he happened to find a sort of high grass that grows  
but

but here and there, round some particular sort of trees, of which he never took notice before. "Heaven be praised!" said he, "I have found "wherewithal to keep my poor body from the "ground, whilst I am, by Providence, doomed "to remain here." So passes on, intending at his return to cut down a sufficient quantity of it to make mats that might serve him instead of bed and bed-cloaths.

Having looked himself almost blind, without seeing the least prospect of what he desired, he concludes upon going to cut the grass which he stood in such want of, and spread it to dry, whilst the weather was yet warm. That piece of work kept him employed the remainder of the day, and best part of the succeeding, having nothing but a pocket knife to cut withal. That work being done, wanting a tool to spread and turn his grass, he takes a branch off the next tree, which, having stript of all the small ones about it, all but part of that at the top, made a tolerable fork. Thus being equipped for hay-making, he went on with his work; and as he was at it, he saw, at some distance, several monkeys as busy as himself, scratching something out of the ground, which they eat in part upon the spot, and carried the rest to their home.

His hopes that those roots might be for his use, those creatures being naturally dainty, eating nothing but what men may, made him

hasten to the place he saw them scratching at, that by the herb they bear (which they tore off) he might find out the root.

Having, by the leaves which he picked off the ground, found some of the same, he digs them up, and carried them to his barrack, where he broiled a slice of fish, and in the ashes roasted them, which eat something like chesnuts done in the same manner.

This new found-out eatable much rejoiced him, he returned his hearty thanks to kind Providence, that had put him in a way to provide himself with bread, and that of a most delicious kind. As soon therefore as he had dined, he went out on purpose to dig up a good quantity; but, as he was going to the place where he had taken notice they grew pretty thick, he sees a tortoise of about a foot over, crawling before him: "Heaven be praised!" said he, "here is what will supply me both with " victuals and utensils to dress it in;" he ran therefore, and turned it on its back, to keep it from getting away, whilst he went for his hatchet, that he might cut the bottom shell from the top, in order to make a kettle of the deepest, and a dish of the flat part.

Being tired of cod-fish, he dresses the tortoise, an animal seldom eaten but upon extremity, the flesh thereof often giving the flux; nevertheless he ventured upon it, and liked it extremely,

tremely, some part of it eating very much like veal; which at that time was a very great novelty to him, having eaten no fresh meat for a long time before.

Happening to eat of that part of the tortoise, which is the most feeding, and less hurtful, he was in no wise discomposed; but, having boiled it all, he laid by the remainder to eat now and then between his fish.

Being provided with a boiling utensil, he often had change, by means of those admirable roots so luckily discovered; some of which he roasted for bread, others he boiled with salt cod. This in a great measure mitigated his misfortune, and softened the hardship he lay under; so that seeing but little prospect of changing his present condition, by getting away from thence yet awhile, he thinks on means to make it as easy as possible whilst he remained in it; for, having projected a bed, and taking the grass, which by that time was dry, he falls to work; and a mat being the thing concluded upon, he twists his hay into ropes, the bigness of his leg; then he cuts a pretty number of sticks, about two feet long, which he drives into the ground, ten in a row, and near four inches asunder, and opposite to them such another row at six or seven feet distance from the first, which made the length of his mat; then having fastened one end of his rope to one of the cor-

ner sticks, he brings it round the other corner stick, and so to the next at the other end, till he has laid his frame; then he weaves across shorter ropes of the same, in the manner they make pallions on board with old cable ends. When he had finished his mat, he beat it with a long stick, which made it swell up; and the grass being of a soft cottony nature, he had a warm and easy bed to lie on.

The comfort and pleasure he found on his soft mat (being grown sore with lying on the ground for a space of a month or more) so liberally gratified him for the time and labour he had bestowed in making it, that it gave him encouragement to go about another; a covering being the next necessary wanted; for though the weather was as yet pretty warm, and he in a great measure seasoned by the hardship he had gone through; yet the winter approaching, and the present season being still favourable for him to make provision against it, he goes and cuts more grass, which being made ready for use, he lengthens his loom, to allow for rolling up at one end, instead of a bolster, and makes it thicker than the first; which he intends, in cold weather, shall lie upon him instead of blankets.

Being provided with the most necessary furniture he wanted, he thinks on more conveniences, resolving to make himself a table to

eat his victuals upon, and a chair to sit on. Thus, having cut several sticks about four feet long, he drives them in a row a little way in the ground, then takes smaller, which he interweaves between; having made the top, he sets it upon four other sticks, forked at the upper end, which he stuck in the ground at one side of his barrack, to the height of a table; this being done, he cuts four more branches, such as he judged would do best for the seat and back of a chair, which he also drove in the ground near his table; and having twisted the branches, which grew to them, with each other, from back to front, and across again, he weaves smaller between, bottoming his seat; which completes the furniture of his habitation.

That care being over, another succeeds, of a far greater moment: "Here is a dwelling," said he, "to shelter me from the weather, and a bed to rest this poor body of mine; but where is food to support it? Here I have subsisted near one month upon a fish, which the same dreadful storm, that took away forty lives, sent me to maintain my own. Well, since kind Providence has been pleased to preserve my life preferable to so many, who fatally perished in that dismal accident, I am bound, in gratitude, to hold it precious; and since my fish is almost gone, and I am not certain of more, I must by degrees bring

“myself to live upon roots, which I hope will  
“never be wanting, being the natural product  
“of this island: so I must eat of the small  
“remnant of my fish but now and then, to make  
“it hold out longer. Dainties or plenty were  
“not allotted for him that was doomed to slavery,  
“but labour and hard living; and, if I meet  
“here the latter, Heaven be praised, I have  
“escaped the worse; I can take my rest, and  
“stand in no dread of any severe inspector or  
“taskmaster.”

Now being intirely reconciled to the state of  
life, Providence, on whom he fully depended,  
had been pleased to call him to, he resolves to  
make provision of those excellent roots; and  
with his hatchet he cuts a piece of a tree,  
wherewith he makes a shovel, in order to dig  
them up with more ease: with this instrument  
he went to the place where he had observed they  
grew thickest, which being near the monkeys  
quarters, they came down from off their trees  
in great numbers, grinning as if they would  
have flown at him; which made him stop a-  
while. He might, indeed, with the instrument  
in his hand, have killed several, and perhaps  
dispensed the rest; but would not: “Why,”  
said he, “should I add barbarity to injustice?”  
“It is but natural and reasonable for all crea-  
“tures to guard and defend their own: this was  
“given them by nature for food, which I am  
“come

" come to rob them of: and since I am obliged  
 " to get of them for my subsistence, if I am  
 " decreed to be here another season, I will set  
 " some in a place distant from theirs for my  
 " own use."

Having stood still a considerable time, those animals, seeing he did not go forwards, each went and scratched up for itself, afterwards retiring; giving him the opportunity to dig up a few for himself: and as he was not come to the place where they grew thick, he laid them in small heaps as he dug them up; while those fly creatures would, whilst he was digging up more, come down from the trees where they stood hid among the leaves, and steal them away; which obliged him to be contented for that time with as many as his pockets would hold, resolving to bring something next time which would contain a larger quantity; and fearing those animals, which are naturally very cunning, should dig them up, and hide them, he comes early the morning following to make his provision; and for want of a sack to put them in, he takes his jacket, which he buttons up, and ties at the sleeves; and as he had observed, that every root had abundance of little off-sets hanging at it by small fibres, he pulled off his shirt also, of which he makes another sack, to put them in.

Being naked, all but his breeches, and the day being pretty hot, he thought he had as  
 good

good pull them off too, and fill them, his jacket being but short, and therefore holding but few : taking, therefore, his bundle in one arm, and having the shovel in the other hand, he goes to the place he intended to do the day before ; and expecting to find the same opposition as he did then, he brought with him some of the roots he had dug up the preceding day, in order to throw them amongst those animals, and so quiet them ; but to his great wonder, and as great satisfaction, those creatures, which the time before had opposed him with noise and offensive motions, let him now pass by quietly, without offering to meddle with any when dug up, though he had laid them up by heaps in their way, and stood at a considerable distance from them.

This surprising reverence from those creatures set him upon deep reflections on what could be the cause thereof ; whether it might not proceed from the proximity of their shape and his : “ but, then,” said he, “ my stature and colour of skin is so different from theirs, that they cannot but distinguish I am not of their kind : no, it must be a remnant of that awe, entailed by nature upon all animals, to that most noble and complete master-piece of the creation, called Man, which, now appearing in the state he was first created in, and undisguised by cloaths, renews an image of that respect he has forfeited

ted by his fatal transgression, which ever since obliged him to hide the beauty of his fabric under a gaudy disguise, which often renders him ridiculous to the rest of mankind, and generally obnoxious to all other creatures; making a pride of what he ought to be ashamed of. Well, adds he, since my cloaths bred the antipathy, I will remove that cause, which will suit both the nature of those animals, and my own circumstances." From that time he resolves to go naked, till the hardness of the weather obliged him to put something on.

Having picked up a sufficient quantity of off-sets to stock about two acres of land, he returns home, leaving behind him a considerable number of roots dug up for those poor animals which attended him all the time he was at work, without offering to touch one till he was gone.

Being come home, he fixes upon a spot of ground near his habitation, and digs it up as well as he could with his wooden instrument, in order to sow his seed; which having compassed in about twenty days, he implores a blessing upon his labour, and leaves it to time to bring it forth. Thus having finished the most necessary work about his barrack, he resolves to take a more particular view of the island, which till then he had not time to do; and taking a long staff in his hand, he walks to the lake, which parts the land from the rock, and goes

goes along the side of it quite round the island, finding all the way new subjects of admiration: on the left hand stood a rampart made of one solid stone, adorned by nature with various forms and shapes, beyond the power of art to imitate; some parts challenging a likeness to a city, and clusters of houses, with here and there a high steeple standing above the other buildings; another place claiming a near resemblance to a distant squadron of men of war in a line of battle: farther, it bears comparison with the dull remains of some sumptuous edifice, ruined by the often repeated shocks of time, inciting the beholders to condolence for the loss of its former beauty.

At some distance from thence the prospect of a demolished city is represented to the sight; in another place large stones, like small mountains, laid, as it were, a-top of one another, impress the mind with an idea of the tower of Babel; and on the right hand a most pleasant land covered with beautiful green grafs, like chamomile, and here and there a cluster of trees, composing most agreeable groves, amongst a vast number of fine lofty trees of divers heights and shapes, which stood more distant, whose irregularity added to the delightfulness of the place.

As he was a walking on, admiring all these wonderful works of nature, having caught cold  
(not

(not being used to go naked), he happened to sneeze opposite to a place in the rock, which hollowed in after the manner of the inside of some cathedral, and was answered by a multitude of different voices issuing from that place. The agreeableness of the surprize induced him to rouse those echoes a second time, by giving a loud hem; which was, like his sneezing, repeated in different tones, but all very harmonious; again he hem'd, and was so delighted with the repetition, that he could have spent hours in the hearing of it. "But why should I," said he, "waste those melodious sounds, so fit to relate the Almighty's wonderful works, and set forth his praise?" Immediately he sang several psalms and hymns with as much emulation and devotion, as if he had been in company with numbers of skilful and celebrated choirmasters.

Having spent a considerable time there with much pleasure, he proceeds in his walk, being resolved to make that his place of worship for the future, and attend it twice a day constantly.

About three or four hundred paces farther, having turned on the other side of a jetting out part of the rock, he was stopt a second time by another surprizing product of nature; a large stone, growing out of the rock, advancing quite over the lake at the bottom of it, representing something of a human shape, out of the breast  
where-

whereof issued a fountain of exceeding clear water, as sweet as milk; and, when looked at fronting, was like an antique piece of architecture, which in old times they built over particular springs; and on the other side appeared as if springing from the nostrils of a sea horse. These three so very different and yet rightly compared likenesses, being offered by one and the same unaltered object, made him curious to examine what parts of every resemblance helped to make the others, and having spent a considerable time in the examination, he found every thing, which the front had likeness of, was employed in making the side representation, by being in some places shortened, and others lengthened, according to the point of sight.

Being satisfied about that subject, he entered upon another as puzzling: the basin in which the fountain ran, which was about five yards distant from whence the water did spring, being but about nine feet over every way, without any visible place to evacuate its over complement, and yet keeping the same height, without dashing or running over, altho' the stream that fell into it ran as big as his wrist. Having a long time searched into the cause, without any satisfaction, he conjectures it must make its way out somewhere under ground; so well

on, till he came to the place he had begun his march at, which ended that day's work.

Having been round the island, which, to the best of his judgement, was about ten or eleven miles in circumference, of an oblong form, going in and out in several places, extending from north to south, the south end near twice as broad as the opposite; he resolves to employ the next day in viewing the inside.

So the next morning he walks along the land, which he found very level, covered with a delightful green grass, and adorned with trees of divers sorts, shapes, and height, inhabited with several sorts of curious singing birds, of various colours and notes, which entertained him with their melodious harmony. In some places stood a cluster of trees, composing agreeable and delightful groves, proceeding from only one main body, whose lower branches, being come to a certain length, applied to the earth for immediate nourishment, as it were, to ease the old stem that produced them; and so became a plant, and did the same.

Having for some time admired the agreeableness and curiosity of the plant, by which nature seemed to give human kind instructions; and looking about, if perchance he could find any thing in his way for his own proper use, he took along with him a sample of every different herb he thought might be eatable. Crossing

sing the island in several places, he come at a most delightful pond, about two hundred yards in length, and one hundred and fifty wide, with fine trees spreading their branchy limbs over its brink, which was surrounded with a beautiful bank, covered with divers kinds of flowers and herbs, so naturally intermixed, which completed it in ornament and conveniency, as though intended by nature for more than mortal's use.

Having walked several times round it with much pleasure, he sat down a while upon its bank, to admire the clearness of the water through which, to his great comfort, he saw many different sorts of fish, of various sizes, shapes, and colours. "Heaven be praised!" said he, "here is a stock of fresh water fish to supply me with food, if the sea should fail me."

Being sufficiently diverted with their chasing one another, which were of many beautiful and different colours, and a most delightful scene he proceeds in his walk, and goes to the south of the island, where he finds another subject of admiration, a noble and spacious wood whose shades seemed to be made for the abode of peace and pleasure. He walked round with much delight, which made the time seem short; yet he could guess it to be no less than two miles about.

Having

Having viewed the outside, whose extraordinary agreeableness incited in him an unmountable desire to get into it, but where he was afraid to venture, lest there might be destructive creatures; yet, having recommended himself to the care of Providence, he ventured into it, finding several pleasant walks, some straight, edged with lofty trees, as though planted for pleasure; others crooked and winding, bordered with a thick hedge of pimentoes, which cast a most fragrant smell; here and there a large cluster of bushes and dwarf trees, wherein sheltered several different kinds of wild beasts and fowls: "Sure," said he, "this island never was intended by nature to lie waste, but rather reserved to be the happy abode of some, for whom Heaven had a peculiar blessing in store. Here is every thing sufficient, not only for the support, but also for the pleasure of life: Heaven make me thankful, that I am the happy inhabitant of so blessed a land!"

Being hungry, and tired with walking, he goes home in order to get some victuals, and having made a fire, he boils a slice of his salt fish with some roots, and then the herbs he brought with him, which proved of diverse tastes, and all excellent; some eating like artichokes, others like asparagus and spinach. "Now," said he, "what can I wish for more!"

"Here

" Here I possess a plentiful land, which produ-  
 " ces both flesh and fish ; bears excellent greens  
 " and roots, and affords the best of water,  
 " which by nature was ordained for man's  
 " drink. Pomp and greatness are but pagean-  
 " try, which oftentimes prove more prejudicial  
 " to the actor, than diverting to the beholder ;  
 " ease and indulgence are apt to breed the gout,  
 " and various distempers, which make the rich  
 " more wretched than the poor ; now these  
 " evils, thanks to my Maker ! I stand in no  
 " danger of, having but what is sufficient, which  
 " never can do any harm."

Thus thoroughly easy in his mind, he pro-  
 poses to spend the afternoon at the outside of  
 the rock, in viewing the sea, and looking for  
 oysters ; so takes in his hand his long staff to  
 grapple in holes ; and his breeches, which he  
 ties at the knees, to bring them in. Being  
 come to a place of the rock he never had been  
 at before, he sees at a distance something like  
 linen hanging upon it, which, when he comes  
 at, he found to be the main-sail of a ship, with  
 a piece of the yard fastened to it : " Alas !"  
 said he, " a dismal token of insatiable ambi-  
 " tion ! which makes men often lose their  
 " lives in seeking what they seldom find ; and  
 " if they ever do, 'tis commonly attended with  
 " a world of care. Happy is he who limits  
 " his desires to his ability, aspiring not above

" his

his reach, and is contented with what nature requires." Then he falls a ripping the sheet from the yard, which he finds in one place tied with one of his garters, (having himself made use of it for want of another string) "Heaven be praised!" said he, "this is no effect of another shipwreck, but a fragment of the unfortunate ship, whose loss was my redemption;" which reflection made him shed tears.

Having ripped the sail in pieces, he rolls them in such bundles as he could conveniently carry, and lays them down till he had got a few oysters, proceeding to grope in holes with his stick as he went on.

About forty paces farther, he finds a chest in the cleft of the rock, which had been washed up there by the violence of the late storm: "Heaven!" said he, "more fatal effects of fate's cruelty and man's temerity! Was the sea made for men to travel on? Is there not land enough for his rambling mind to rove? Must he hunt after dangers, and put death to defiance? What is the owner of this the better for it now? Or who can be the better in a place so remote, and the access to it so difficult? being not to be approached but on the wings of Providence, and over the back of death. Now, was this full of massy gold, or yet richer things, I thank my God, I am above the use of it; yet I'll take it home:

"it

“ it was sent hither by Providence, perhaps for  
“ the relief of some so necessitated and destitute.” Then going to lift it, he could not ;  
therefore was obliged to fetch his hatchet to  
beat it open, that he might take away what was  
in it by degrees. Having taken as much of  
the sail cloth as he could conveniently carry,  
with the few oysters he had got, he went home  
and fetched the tool, wherewith he wrenched  
the chest open, from which he took a suit of  
cloaths and some wearing linen : “ These,”  
said he, “ neither the owner nor I want ;” so  
laid them down ; the next thing he took out  
was a roll of several sheets of parchment, being  
blank indentures and leases : “ These,” said  
he, “ are instruments of the law, and often  
“ applied to injustice ; but I’ll alter their mis-  
“ chievous properties, and make them records  
“ of Heaven’s mercies, and Providence’s won-  
“ derful liberality to me ; so, instead of being  
“ the ruin of some, they may chance to be the  
“ reclaiming of others.” At the bottom of the  
chest lay a runlet of brandy, a Cheshire cheese,  
a leather bottle full of ink, with a parcel of  
pens, and a penknife : “ As for these,” said  
he, “ they are of use ; the pens, ink, and  
“ parchment have equipped me to keep a jour-  
“ nal, which will divert and pass away a few  
“ anxious hours : as for the cheese and brandy  
“ they

“ they will but cause me new cares : before I  
 “ had them, I wanted them not: now, the be-  
 “ nefit and comfort I shall find in them, when  
 “ gone, will make me hanker after them more ;  
 “ I wish I had still been without them; but now  
 “ they are here, it would be a sin to let them be  
 “ lost. I’ll take them home, and only use them  
 “ at my need ; which will both make them  
 “ hold out the longer, and me grow less fond of  
 “ them.”

So, by degrees, he takes home the chest, and  
 what was in it ; and now having materials to  
 begin his journal, he immediately fell to work,  
 that for want of other books, he might, at his  
 leisure, peruse his past transactions, and the  
 many mercies he had received from Heaven ;  
 and that, after his decease, whoever is directed  
 thither by Providence, upon reading his won-  
 derful escapes in the greatest of dangers ; his  
 miraculous living, when remote from human  
 assistance ; in the extremity, might not despair.  
 Thus he begins from his being eight years old  
 (as well as he can remember, he heard an old  
 aunt of his say) to the day of his being cast away,  
 being then twenty-eight years of age, resolving  
 to continue it to his death.

He now resolves to make provision against  
 winter, and the season being pretty far advanced,  
 he gathers a good store of fuel and roots ; be-  
 gins to line the outside of his barrack with a

N

wall

wall of turf, and lays the same at top, to keep out the wet. And as he now and then found small shell-fish and oysters upon the rock, he makes a bridge over the lake, which in warm weather he used to wade, that in the winter he might go over dry. So, having completed his bridge, which was made of two strong poles, which reached from the land to the rock, and several lesser branches laid across pretty close, he retires home, the day being far spent. The following night there arose a violent storm, attended with dreadful claps of thunder, which the many echoes from the rock rendered more terrible; and lightnings flashing in a most frightful manner, succeeding each other, before the preceding was well out of the sky, which put poor lonesome Quarll in such a consternation, that notwithstanding his reliance on Heaven's protection, he would have given the world (had it been in his possession) to have been within the reach of human assistance; or at least to have some company; solitude adding much to his terror and affliction.

The glorious rising of the next morning's sun having laid the mortifying rage of the blustering winds, Quarll, whose late alarm was hardly quelled, still suspecting its most reviving rays to be terrifying glances and flashes of lightning; but having lain awhile, and hearing no noise, but that which still raged in his mind, was at  
last

last convinced the storm was over; and so gets up with a resolution to go and see if he could discern any effect of the late tempest.

Being come at the other side of the rock, he saw indeed surprising objects, but not afflicting; the mischief that was done, being to the inhabitants of the sea only, a vast number of which had, by the wind, been diselemented; a quantity of stately whittings, fine mackerels, large herrings, divers sizes of codlings, and several other sorts of fish, with a great number of shells, of different shapes and bignesses, lying up and down upon the rock. "Heaven be praised!" said he, "instead of damage to bewail, what thanks have I now to return for this mighty benefit! Here the powerful agent of mischief is, by kind Providence, made a minister of good to me: make me thankful! I am now provided for all the next winter; and yet longer; by which time I am certain to have a fresh supply."

Thus having taken up as many fish as he could hold in his arms, he carries them home, and brings his shirt, which he used instead of a sack; so, at several times, he brought away all the fish, and as many of the shells as he had occasion for; of some of which he made boilers and stewpans, of others dishes and plates: some he kept water in, and others fish in pickle; so

that he was stocked with necessary vessels as well as provision.

Being very weary with often going backwards and forwards with his fish, which took up all that day to bring them home, he sits down to rest himself; and the runlet of brandy lying by, he was tempted to take a sup, which was at that time very much wanted, his spirits being very low; but was loth to taste it, lest he should grow fond of the liquor, and grieve after it when gone: some moments were spent before he could come to a resolution; at last, having considered the use of it, which suited the present occasion, he concludes to take a dram, and to use it like a cordial, which it was first intended for; but the vessel out of which he drank, being at his mouth, the cordial turns to a nectar; one gulph decoys another down; so the intended dram became a hearty draught. The pleasantness of the liquor made him forget its nature; so that poor Quarll, who had, for the space of near three months before, drank nothing but water, was presently overcome with the strength of the brandy, and fell asleep in his chair, with the runlet on his bare lap, from whence it soon fell to the ground, and, being unstopt, ran all out.

Being awaked with hunger, having slept from evening till almost noon of another day, which he knew not whether the succeeding or the

the next to it; seeing what had happened, he was sorely vexed, and could have wept at the accident; but, considering the liquor which occasioned it, might perhaps, in time, have caused greater mischief, he was soon reconciled to the loss, but could not with that of the right order of the days, which having entirely forgot, hindered the going on of his journal; so was obliged to make only a memorial. That damage being repaired, another appears of a far greater consequence; the Sunday is lost, which he had so carefully observed to that time: how can that be made up? "Now," said he, "shall I daily be in danger of breaking the sabbath, knowing not the day. O fatal liquor! that ever thou wert invented to cause so much mischief! But why should I lay the blame upon the use, when it is the abuse that does the hurt? and exclaim against a thing, which being taken in moderation is of so great a benefit, reviving a fainting heart, raising sinking spirits, warming cold and decayed nature, and assuaging several pains." So blames himself highly for gratifying his appetite with that wherewith he only ought to have refreshed nature; and since that often misguided faculty had prompted him to commit the fault, he dedicated that day, in which he became sensible of it, to prayers and fasting; and every seventh from that he sets apart for

N 3
divine

divine worship only, which he hoped would keep him from breaking the commandments for keeping holy the sabbath day: so went to the place where the echoes, in many different and melodious sounds, repeated his thanksgiving to the Almighty, which he had fixed upon to pay his devotion, and there spent the rest of the day in prayers and singing of psalms.

The next morning, having breakfasted with some of his usual bread, and a slice of the cheese he found in the chest, he goes about curing his fish, in order to salt them: having laid by as many, for the present use, as he thought he could eat whilst fresh, he improves the fair weather, to dry one part of the remainder, and keeps the rest in pickle.

The winter being near at hand, and the weather growing damp and cold, hinders him from taking his walks; so being confined within doors, he employs his idle hours in beautifying his utensils, which were not to be used on the fire; and bestowed some pains in scraping and polishing the rest of his shells, some as fine as though they had been makers of pearl; which made them not only more fit for their intended uses, but also a great ornament to his barrack, which he shelved round with plaited twigs after the manner of his table, and so set them upon it.

Thus

Thus he spent the best part of the winter, making no farther remarks, but that it was very sharp, attended with high winds, abundance of hail and snow, which obliged him to make a broom to sweep it away from about his hut, which otherwise would have been damaged by it.

But shivering winter having exhausted his frosty stores, and weary with vexing nature, retired; Boreas also, grown faint with hard blowing, is forced to retreat into his cave; gentle zephyrus (who till then kept up in his temperate cell) now comes forth to usher in the blooming spring; so mildly slips on to inform Nature of her favourite's approach, who at the joyful news puts on her gay enamelled garb, and out of her rich wardrobe supplies all vegetables with new vesture, to welcome the most lovely guest. The feathered choristers also receive new strength; their tender lungs are repaired from the injuries the foggy and misty air did occasion; and, thus revived, are placed on every budding tree, to grace his entrance with their harmonious notes.

Quarll also, whom bad weather had confined within doors a considerable time, which had in a great measure numbed his limbs, and dulled his senses, now finds himself quite revived: he no longer can keep within; the fair weather in-

vites him out; the singing birds on every side call to him; nature itself fetches him out to behold her treasures.

Having with unspeakable pleasure walked some time, diverted with the sweet melody of various singing birds, and the sight of abundance of different sorts of blossomed trees, and blooming flowers; all things within the island inspiring joy; he had the curiosity to go and view the sea; so goes over his bridge; and then, at the other side of the rock, where he finds more objects, requiring as much admiration, but affording a great deal less pleasure; vast mountains of ice, floating up and down, threatening all that came in their way.

These terrible effects of the winter, which to that time he was a stranger to, occasioned his making these reflections:

He who on billows roves, riches or wealth to gain,  
Is ever in danger, and labours oft in vain;  
If fortune on him smiles, giving his toil success,  
Each day new cares arise, which mar his happiness.  
The only treasure then worth laying up in store,  
Is a contented mind which never leaves one poor;  
He is not truly rich who hankers after more.

So, having returned Heaven thanks for his happy state, he creeps to the north-east side of the rock, at the foot of which lay an extraordinary large whale, which the late high wind had cast there, and died for want of water. "If

"this,"

"this," said he, "is all the damage that has been done last winter, it may be borne;" so went down, and measured the length of it, which was above thirty yards, and proportionable in bigness: there were shoals of small fishes swimming about it in the shallow water wherein it lay, as rejoicing at its death. "Thus," said he, "the oppressed rejoice at a tyrant's fall. What numbers of these have been destroyed to make this monstrous bulk of fat! Well, happy are they, who, like me, are under Heaven's government only." So with his knife, which he always carried in his pocket, cuts several slices of the whale, and throws them to the small fishes, saying, "It is but just ye should at last feed on that which so long fed on you;" as oil ran, in abundance, from the places he had cut the slices out of, it vexed him to see that wasted, which might turn to good money: "But why," said he, "should I be disturbed at it? What use have I for any? Providence takes none, it gives me all gratis." So goes on feeling for oysters with his staff, which he always walked with.

Having at last found a hole, where by their rattling at the bottom with his staff, he judged there might be a pretty many, he marks the place, and goes home to contrive some instrument to drag them up, being yet too cold for him to go in the water; and as he had no

tool but his knife and hatchet, both improper to make a hole in a board, as requisite to make a rake, which was wanting for that purpose; he beats out the end of his chest, in which there was a knot: so having driven it out, he fastens the small end of a pole to it. Thus equipped, he went and raked up oysters, which added one dish to his ordinary, and sauce to others; yet at length his stomach growing qualmish with eating altogether fish, and drinking nothing but water withal, he wishes he could have a little flesh, which he might easily, there being animals enough in the wood apparently fit for food; but then he must deprive them of their lives, barely to make his own more easy.

Thus he debates with himself for some time, whether or no it would not be injustice for him (who only by a providential accident was brought thither to save his life) now to destroy those creatures, to whom nature has given a being, in a land out of man's reach to disturb: yet nature requires what seems to be against nature for me to grant: I am faint, and like to grow worse, the longer I abstain from flesh.

Having paused a while, "Why," said he, "should I be so scrupulous? Were not all things created for the use of man? Now, whether it is not worse to let a man perish, than to destroy any other creature for his relief? Nature craves it, and Providence gives

"it:

"it: now, not to use it in necessity, is under-  
"valuing the gift."

So, having concluded upon catching some of those animals he had seen in the wood, he considers by what means, having no dogs to hunt, nor guns to shoot. Having paused awhile, he resolves upon making gins, wherewith he had seen hares caught in Europe: thus, taking some of the cords which he found with the sail at the outside of the rock, he goes to work, and makes several, which he fastens at divers gaps in the thickset, within the wood, through which he judged that sort of beast, he had a mind for, went.

Impatient to know the success of his snares, he gets up betimes the next morning, and goes to examine them; in one he found a certain animal something like a fawn, the colour of a deer, but feet and ears like a fox, and as big as a well-grown hare. He was much rejoiced at his game, whose mouth he immediately opened, to see if he could find out whether it fed upon grass, or lived upon prey: the creature being caught by the neck, and strangled with struggling, before it died, had brought up in its throat some of the greens it had been eating, which very much pleased him; accounting those which lived upon flesh as bad as carrion.

Having returned thanks for his good luck, he takes it home in order to dress part of it for his

dinner; so cases and guts it: but it proving to be a female, big with three young ones, grieved him to the heart, and made him repent making those killing nooses. "What pity," said he, "so many lives should be lost, and creatures "wasted! One would have served me four "days; and here are four killed at once. "Well, henceforth, to prevent the like evil, I "will take alive what I just want, and save all "the females." So, having stuck a long stick at both ends in the ground, making a half circle, he hangs one quarter of the animal upon a string before a good fire, and so roasts it.

His dinner being ready, having said grace, he set to eating with an uncommon appetite; and, whether it was the novelty of the dish, or that the meat did really deserve the praise, he really thought he never eat any thing of flesh, till then, comparable to it, either for taste or tenderness.

Having dined both plentifully and deliciously, he most zealously returns kind Providence thanks for the late, and all favours received; then, pursuant to his resolution, he goes to making nets, in order to take his game alive for the future; and, as he had no small twine to make it with, he was obliged to unravel some of the sail which he luckily had by him; and with the thread, twisted some of the bigness he judged proper for that use.

Having

Having made a sufficient quantity, he makes a couple of nets, about four feet square, which he fastens in the room of the killing snares; so retired, and resolved to come and examine them every morning.

Several days passed without taking any thing, so that he wanted flesh for a whole week, which did begin to disorder his stomach, but not his temper; being entirely resigned to the will of Providence, and fully contented with whatever Heaven was pleased to send.

One afternoon, which was not his customary time of day to examine his nets, being too visible in the day-time for game to run in; he happened to walk in the wood, to take the full dimensions thereof, so chanced to go by his nets; in one of which were taken two animals, as big as a kid six weeks old, of a bright dun, their horns upright and straight, their shape like a stag, most curiously limbed, a small tuft of hair on each shoulder and hip. By their horns, which were but short, they appeared to be very young, which rejoiced him the more, being in hopes to tame those which he did not want for present use; so carried them home joyful of his game, depending upon a good dinner; but was sadly disappointed: the animals he found were antelopes (calling to mind he had seen them in his travels), which proving both females, he had made a resolution to preserve.

Though

Though they were too young to be with kid, and he in great need of flesh, yet he would not kill them; so with cords fastens them to the outside of his lodge; and with constant feeding them, in two months time made them so tame, that they followed him up and down; which added much to the pleasure he already took in his habitation, which by that time was covered with green leaves, both top and sides; the stakes it was made of having struck root, and shot out young branches, whose strength increasing that summer; to fill up the vacancy between each plant, he pulled the turfs, wherewith he had covered the outside and top of the hut between them, to keep the cold out in the winter.

His former hut, being now become a pleasant harbour, gave him encouragement to bestow some pains about it towards the embellishment of it, which seemed to depend on being well attended. He resolved upon keeping it pruned and watered, the better to make it grow thick and fast, which answered his intent; for in three years time, the stems of every plant that composed the harbour, were grown quite close, and made a solid wall of about six inches thick, covered with green leaves without, which lay most regular and even, and within had a most agreeable smooth bark, of a pleasant olive colour.

His

His late arbour being, by his care and time, and nature's assistance, become a matchless lodge, as intended by nature for something more than human guests, he now consults to make it as commodious as beautiful. "Here is," said he, "a delightful dwelling, warm in the winter, and cool in the summer; delightful to the eye, and comfortable to the body; pity it should be employed to any use, but repose and delight!" So resolved upon making a kitchen near it. Thus having fixed upon a place convenient at the side of his lodge, about six feet from it, twelve in length, and eight in breadth, which he inclosed with the turfs that covered the outside of his arbour, before it was sufficiently thick to keep out the cold; then having laid sticks across the top of the walls, which were about eight feet high, he lays turf thereon, and so covers it, leaving an open place for the smoke to go out.

The outside being done, he goes about inside necessities, as fire-places to roast and boil at; thus cuts a hole in the ground, at a small distance from the wall, after the manner of stew-  
stoves in noblemen's kitchens; then, at another place, he sets two flat stones, about eight or nine inches broad, and one foot long, edgeways, opposite to one another, near two feet asunder; then puts a third in the same manner, at the end of the other two; so makes a  
2. fire-

fire-place fit to roast at: then, for other conveniences, he weaves twigs about sticks, stuck in the wall on one side of the kitchen, where he lays the shells fit for utensils, which both adorned and furnished it.

Having completed that piece of work, he goes and visits his plantations, which he finds in a thriving condition; the roots being, in six months time, grown from the bigness of a pea (as they were when first set) to that of an egg: his antelopes also were come to their full growth and complete beauty, which exceeded most four-footed beasts, having a majestic presence, body and limbs representing a stag, and the noble march of a horse: so every thing concurred to his happiness. For which having returned his most liberal benefactor his grateful acknowledgements, he thinks on means to prevent any obstructions that may intercept the continuation thereof; and as the want of cloaths was the only cause he could think of to make him uneasy, having but the jacket and hose which were given him on board, to save his own cloaths, which when worn out he could not recruit; therefore, to accustom himself to go without, he lessens those he had, and takes away the lining from the outside, in order to wear the thickest in the coldest weather, and so thins his dress by degrees, till at last he went quite naked.

Having

Having thus concluded, as being the best shift necessity could raise him, he falls to ripping his jacket, in the lining whereof he finds seven peas and three beans, which were got in at a hole at the corner of the pocket.

Those few made him wish for more, which he had no room to hope for, they being raised by seed, which the island did not produce: "These few," said he, "which at present are hardly sufficient to satisfy a woman's longing, may, with time and industry, be improved to a quantity large enough to serve me for a meal;" then lays them up against a proper time to set them; so spent the remainder of that summer in walking about the island, watering his lodge, weeding his root plantation, attending his nets, which now and then supplied him with an antelope or goat, to eat at intervals between fish he commonly found on the rock after high winds and storms; never failing to visit the sea three or four times a week, according as the weather did prove; thus diverting many anxious hours with variety of objects that element affords. Sometimes he had the pleasure of seeing great whales chasing one another, spouting large streams of water out of their gills and nostrils; at other times, numbers of beautiful dolphins rolling amongst the waves; now and then a quantity of strange monstrous fish playing on the surface of the sea,

some

some whereof had heads (not common to fishes) like those of hogs; others not unlike those of dogs, calves, horses, lions, bulls, goats, and several other creatures: some chasing another fort; which, to avoid being taken, would quit their element, and seek refuge in the air, and fly some yards above the water; till their fins, being dry, obliged them to plunge in again.

These pastimes being generally succeeded with bad weather, and dreadful storms, checked the pleasure they gave, with a dread of the evil that threatened to follow. Thus commiserating the case of those whose misfortune is to be exposed to them; having spent some time in reflection, he goes to his usual devotion, and calling to mind, that in all that time he never saw a young fish in the pond, he conjectured that something might destroy the small ones; and as he imagined so it proved: for at his approach, a large fowl flew out of the pond with a fish in its bill, being too large for it to swallow.

At that distance, the bird being also upon the wing, he could neither discern colour nor make; but he had the satisfaction of discovering the cause why the fishes did not increase, they being devoured when young by that creature; which to prevent for the future, he studied means to kill the destroyer, nets not being proper instruments; it being requisite, for that purpose

purpose, to have one all round, as also to cover the pond, which was impossible by reason of its largeness; and a less being of no use, the birds probably not coming to one certain place. He wished for a gun and ammunition fitting, as being the most probable things to succeed; but no such instrument being within his reach, he ponders again; during which time, a cross-bow offers itself to his mind, but is as distant from his reach as the gun. It is true, there was stuff enough in the island to make many, but no tools but a hatchet and pocket knife, wherewith, if he made shift to cut and shape a bow, he could not make a latch and spring necessary to it; so he must not think on it: yet, a bow being the only thing he could apply to, he goes about one forthwith. Thus having picked a branch of a tree, which had the resemblance of yew, and as tough, of which they are sometimes made, he, with the tools he had, made a shift to make one about six feet long, and arrows of the same, which he hardens and straightens over the fire, then having slit them at one end, about two or three inches, he slips in a bit of parchment, cut sharp at one end, and about three inches at the other, then ties the end close, to keep it in, which served for feathers; and, with the ravelling of some of the sail, he makes a string to it.

Thus

Thus equipped for an archer, wanting nothing but skill, which is only to be gained by practice, he daily exercises shooting at a mark for the space of a fortnight; in which time he made such an improvement, that at three shoots he would hit a mark of about three inches square, at near fifty paces distance.

Being sufficiently skilled, he goes and lies in wait for his desired game; so placed himself behind a tree, as near the pond as he could, whither the bird came in a few hours after.

The creature being pitched upon the bank, never stood still, but kept running round, watching for a sizeable fish fit to swallow; so that he had no opportunity to shoot; till having, at last, espied out one, it launched itself into the pond, but rose more slowly, which gave him time to take aim; nevertheless, he missed it, being in motion; but when come to the top, he struck it through the body as it opened its wings, and laid it flat on the other side of the pond. He took it up, wonderfully pleased at his good success the first time of his practising his new acquired art; yet, having taken notice of the bird's beauty, he had a regret for its death, though he might, in time, have rued its living; the stock of fish weekly decreasing, by his own catching one now and then with a small net he made for that use, when short of other provisions,

sions, and their recruiting prevented by that bird's daily devouring their young.

The inexpressible beauty of the feathers, which were after the nature of a drake, every one distinguished from another by a rim round the edge thereof, about the breadth of a large thread, and of a changeable colour, from red to aurora and green; the ribs of a delightful blue, and the feathers pearl colour, speckled with a bright yellow; the breast and belly (if it might be said to be of any particular colour) was that of a dove's feather rimmed like the back, diversly changing; the head, which was like that of a swan for make, was purple also, changing as it moved; the bill like burnished gold; eyes like a ruby, with a rim of gold round it; the feet the same as the bill; the size of the bird was between a middling goose and a duck, and in shape resembling a swan.

Having bemoaned the death of that delightful creature, he carefully takes out its flesh, which, corrupting, would spoil the outside; then fills the skin with sweet herbs, which he dried for that use; and having sewed up the place he had cut open to take the flesh out, he set it up in his lodge.

His good success in archery made him love the exercise; so that what odd hours he had in the day (besides those he set apart for his divine worship, and those necessary occupations about his

his lodge, plantations, and making remarks) he bestowed in shooting at the mark, which in time made him so expert, that he hardly would miss a standing mark the bigness of a dove, at forty or fifty yards distance, once in ten times; and would shoot tolerably well flying, having once occasion to try it upon a monstrous eagle, which often flew round over the place where his antelopes and goats fed, near his lodge, which he shot at, fearing it would damage them, and killed it with the second arrow.

The summer being over, during which, having been much taken up about his habitation and plantations, he had neither time nor opportunity to make remarks, farther than it was some days very showery, and for the most part generally very hot; but now the weather being grown something cold, and the wind pretty sharp, he must be obliged to put on some cloaths to keep it off, being as yet too tender to go any longer without; next to provide for his antelopes against the approaching winter; so makes a lodge for them, at the backside of his kitchen, with sticks, which he drove into the ground about two feet from the wall, and then bends them about three feet from the ground, and sticks them in the said wall, and smaller branches he interwove between them: he shuts up the front, and covers the top, leaving both ends open for the antelopes to go in at; then lays

grafs

grafs (which he dried on purpose) in the said lodge, for them to lie on. Thus, having dug up a considerable quantity of roots, and being already stocked with salt-fish, both dry and in pickle, he was pretty well provided for his cattle and himself, against the ensuing winter, which proved much like the preceding one, only not so stormy.

The succeeding spring having awaked slumbering nature, and revived what the preceding hard season had caused to droop, every vegetable puts on new cloathing and recovers its wonted beauty; each animal assumes fresh vigour; the beasts in the wood leap and bound for joy, and each bird on the trees sings for gladness. The whole creation is, as it were, repaired, and every creature decked with new life. Love by Nature's direction, for the increase of every kind, warms their harmless breasts; each animal seeks a mate; our tame antelopes quit their abode, and range the woods for the relief ordained to quell their innocent passion; which being assuaged, they return home, pregnant with young, to their master's great satisfaction; who, having given them over, was doubly rejoiced to see them come again in an increasing condition. "Heaven be praised!" said he, "I shall have a stock of my own, and will not fear wanting."

So,

So, having made fitting preparations against their kidding, he goes and examines the improvement of his new plantation, where he found his roots grown full as large as any of those that grew wild. "Make me thankful!" said he, "I am now provided with all necessary food. I shall no more need to rob those poor creatures of that which Nature had provided for their own proper use." Next he goes and views his small stock of peas and beans, which he found in a very promising case. So, whilst the weather was fair, he falls to clearing a spot of ground to set them in, as they increased.

Turning up the ground he found several sorts of roots that looked to be eatable, some whereof were as big as a large carrot, others less. He broke a bit of every one, some of which breaking short, and being not stringy, he judged they must be eatable; then he smells them, and finding the scent not disagreeable, he tastes them. Some were sweetish, others sharp and hot, like hoferadish; and those he proposes to use instead of spice. "Sure," said he, "these being of a pleasant scent and flavour, cannot be offensive to nature." So having manured his ground, he takes a sample of every root which he judged eatable, and boils them, as the surest way to experience their goodness.

Most

Most of them proved not only passable good, but extraordinary; some eating like parsnips, others almost like carrots, but rather more agreeable; some like beets and turnips; every one in their several kinds, as good as ever he eat in England, but of different colours and make; some being bluish, others black, some red, and some yellow. These though not wanted, having sufficient to gratify a nicer taste than his, were, nevertheless, extremely welcome, being somewhat like his native country fare and product. So having returned thanks for this most agreeable addition to his ordinary, he sets a mark to every herb which those roots bore, in order to get some of the seed to sow in a ground he would prepare: so, being provided with flesh, fish, herbs, and several sorts of roots, he goes and examines what improvement his peas and beans have made, which he found increased to admiration; the seven peas having produced one thousand, and the three beans one hundred: having returned thanks for that vast increase, he lays them by, in order to set them at a proper season, as he had done the year before.

By this time his antelopes had kidded, one of them having brought three young ones, and the second two. This vast addition to his provisions very much rejoiced him, being sure now not to want flesh at his need, which before he was in danger of, finding but seldom any thing

in his net: so makes account to live upon two of the young bucks whilst they lasted, killing one as soon as fit for meat, and so now and then another, saving only five to breed; one whereof should be a mate to keep the females from the wood; lest at one time or other they should stay away for good and all.

The old ones being well fed, as he always took care to do, providing for them store of those greens he knew they loved; as also boiled roots for them now and then, of which they are very fond; the young ones thrive apace, and grew very fat: so that in three weeks time they were large and fit to eat. He killed one; which being roasted, proved to be more delicious than any house-lamb, sucking pig, young fawn, or any other suckling whatever.

Having lived upon that, with now and then a little fish, about one month, which was as long as he could keep it eatable, having dressed it at two different times, five days interval; eating the cold remains in several manners; reserving one of the other two males for a time he should be scanted, and in want of flesh; but was unluckily disappointed by a parcel of large eagles, which flying one morning over the place where the young antelopes were playing, being of a gay, as well as active disposition, launched themselves with precipitation upon the male he reserved for time of need, and one

of the females which he kept for breed : seeing his beloved diverters carrying away by those birds of prey, he runs in for his bow, but came too late with it, the eagles being gone.

Having lost his two dear antelopes, especially the female, having doomed the male for his own eating, he hardly could forbear weeping to think of their being cruelly torn to pieces by those ravenous creatures : thus having for some time lamented the loss, and bewailed their hard fate, he thinks on means to prevent the like evil for the time to come ; and as his bow was not always at hand, he resolves upon making a net, and fastens it between the trees he saw them come in at.

The succeeding winter proving very wet and windy, gave him but little invitation to take his usual walks ; so having every thing he had occasion for at hand, he kept close to his net making ; for which having twine to twist, and thread to ravel out, to make the said twine, kept him employed till the following spring, which came on apace.

Having finished his net, and every thing which belonged to it, he goes and fastens it to the trees, as he had proposed ; then takes a walk to his new plantations, which he found in a thriving condition ; for which, and other benefits already received, he resolves, as in duty bound, to attend at his usual place of worship,

and sing thanksgiving psalms, which the hardness of the weather had kept him from all the late winter; but it now coming into his mind, that whilst he was at his devotion, returning thanks for the fair prospect of a plentiful crop, his antelopes would break into the close, the hedge being as yet but thin, and devour the promising buds, which are the principal occasion of his devotion; this not altogether improper consideration puts a sad check to his religious intention: and though there was a vast obligation to prompt him to the performance of that part of his duty, yet he could not, with wisdom, run the hazard, out of mere devotion, to lose so promising a crop, which he should never be able to retrieve; all his stock of seed being then in grass.

As he was debating in his mind between religion and reason, whether the latter ought not to be a director to the former, he perceived his antelopes making towards the peas, to which they, doubtless, would have got in, had he not returned, and driven them another way: which accident convinced him he might find a more proper time to go about his devotion; no man being required to worship to his prejudice: so, having put off his religious duty till he had better secured his peas and beans, he cuts a parcel of branches, wherewith he stops those gaps to prevent the creatures going in; and having

com-

completed his work, he goes to his devotion, adding to his usual thanksgiving a particular collect for his luckily being in the way to prevent his being frustrated of the blessing Heaven so fairly promised to bestow on his labours.

Having paid his devotion, he walks about the island, being all the way delighted with the birds celebrating their Maker's praise, in their different harmonious notes ! " Every thing in nature," said he, " answers the end of its creation, but ungrateful man ! who, ambitious to be wise as his Creator, only learns to make himself wretched." Thus he walks till evening, making several reflections on the different conditions of men, preferring his present state to that of Adam before his fall, who could not be sensible of happiness, having never known a reverse ; which, otherwise, he would have been more careful to prevent. Being come home and near bed-time, he first ate his supper, and then, having performed his customary religious service, he goes to bed. The next morning, after paying his usual devotion, he takes a walk to his plantations, on which he implores a continuation of the prosperous condition they appear to be in ; next, he goes to examine his nets, in which he finds a brace of fowls like ducks, but twice as large, and exceeding beautiful : the drake (which he knew by a coloured feather on his rump) was of a fine

cinnamon colour upon his back, his breast of a mazarine blue, the belly of a deep orange, his neck green, head purple, his eyes, bill, and feet, red; every colour changing most agreeably as they moved. The duck was also very beautiful, but of quite different colours, and much paler than the drake's.

The disappointment in catching those delightful fowls, instead of ravenous eagles, as he had purposed, no ways displeased him, but he rather was rejoiced to have such beautiful fowls to look at; yet it went much against his mind to deprive those creatures of their liberty (the greatest comfort in life) which nature took such pains to adorn: "But," said he, "they were created for the use of man: so, in keeping them for my pleasure, they will but answer the end of their creation. Their confinement shall be no stricter than my own; they shall have the whole island to range in." He then pinions them, puts them in the pond, and makes baskets for them to shelter in, which he places in the branches of those trees that hung closest to the water, taking particular care to feed them daily with roots roasted and boiled, and the guts of the fish, and other creatures, he used for his own eating; which made them thrive mainly, and take to the place; so that they bred in their season.

The

The five antelopes had by this time kidded, and brought ten young ones : his peas and beans also were wonderfully improved, having that season enough to stock the ground the year following. Thus he returned kind Providence thanks for the vast increase, and concludes to live upon the young antelopes as long as they lasted, reserving only one for suck of the old ones, to keep them in milk, of which he had taken notice they had plenty, designing to draw it daily for his own use ; so that in a little time, he had enough to skim for cream, which he used for sauce instead of butter, and made small cheeses of the rest. Now having a pretty store of dairy ware, he resolves to make a place to keep it in ; the kitchen wherein he was obliged to lay his salt fish (which commonly smells strong), not being a proper place for cream and milk : for which end he makes a dairy-house at the other side of his dwelling, with branches of trees, after the manner of a close arbour, and thatches it over with grafs ; which answering the kitchen in form and situation, made uniform wings, that added as much to the beauty as conveniency of the habitation.

Having completed his dairy, he proceeds in his resolution of making cheese, having learned the way in Holland ; and for want of rennet to turn his milk, he takes some of the horse-radish seed, which, being of a hot nature, had

the same effect: having curd to his mind, he seasons it to his palate; then with his hatchet, he cuts a notch round in the bark of a tree, about eighteen inches in circumference; and a second in the same manner, six inches below that; then slits the circle, and with his knife gently opens it, parting it from the tree: thus he makes as many hoops as he judged would contain his paste, which, being girded round with cords to keep them from opening, he fills with the said paste, and lays them by, till fit to eat.

This being done, which completed his provisions, he returns thanks for those blessings which had been so liberally bestowed on him: "Now," said he, "Heaven be praised! I exceed a prince in happiness: I have a habitation strong and lasting, a beautiful and convenient freehold, store of comforts, with all necessities of life free cost, which I enjoy with peace and pleasure uncontrouled: yet I think there is still something wanting to complete my happiness: if a partner in grief lessen sorrow, certainly it must in delight augment pleasure. What objects of admiration are here concealed, and like a miser's treasure, hid from the world! If man, who was created for bliss, could have been completely happy alone, he would not have had

" a

"a companion given him:" thus he walks about thoughtful till bed-time.

In that disposition he goes to bed, and soon fell asleep: the night also, being windy, added to his disposition; but his mind finds no repose: it still runs heavy upon the subject that took it up the day before, and forms ideas suitable to his inclination; and as solitude was the motive of its being disturbed, he indulges it with the thoughts of company, dreaming that the fame of his station, and happy state of life, was spread about the world; that it prompted a vast number of people, from all parts, to come to it, which at last induced several princes to claim a right to it; which being decided by a bloody war, a governor was sent, who laid taxes, demanded duties, raised rents, and warns him to be gone, having fixed upon his habitation for himself to dwell in. Being sadly disturbed, he cries out in his sleep, "This is a great punishment for my uneasiness: could I not be contented with being lord of this island, without provoking Heaven to bring me under the power of extorting governors?"

There happening a great noise, he starts out of his sleep, with the thoughts of hearing a proclamation; and cries out, "Alas! it is too late to proclaim an evil which is already come:" but, being thoroughly awake, and

the noise still continuing, he found he had been dreaming, which very much rejoiced him, he therefore put on his cloaths, and hastens to the place he heard the noise come from.

Being within forty or fifty yards thereof, he saw a number of monkeys of two different kinds; one sort squealing and fighting against the other without intermixing, but still rallying as they scattered in the scuffle. He stood some time admiring the order they kept in; and the battle still continuing as fierce as at first, he advanced to see what they fought about, for he took notice, they strove very much to keep their ground.

At his approach the battle ceased; and the combatants, retiring at some distance, left the spot of ground, on which they fought, clear; whereon lay a considerable quantity of wild pomegranates, which the wind had shook off the trees the night before, and which were the occasion of their strife.

His coming having caused a truce, every one of those creatures keeping still and quiet during his stay, he resolves to use his endeavours to make a solid peace; and as that difference had arisen from the fruit there present, to which he could see no reason but that each kind had an equal right, he divides it into two equal parcels, which he lays opposite to each other towards both the parties, retiring a little way,

way, to see whether this expedient would decide the quarrel: which answered his intent; those animals quietly coming to that share next to them and peaceably carrying it away, each to their quarters. This occasioned several reflections on the frivolous, and often unjust quarrels that arise among princes, which create such bloody wars, as prove the destruction of vast numbers of their subjects. "If monarchs," said he, "always acted with as much reason as these creatures, how much blood and money would they save!" Thus he goes on to his usual place of worship, in order to return thanks, that he was free of that evil, the dream whereof had so tortured his mind; though he confessed he justly deserved the reality, for his uneasiness in the happiest of circumstances.

Having paid his devotion, he takes a walk to see how his peas and beans came on, which he found in a very improving disposition, each stem bearing a vast number of well filled pods. "Heaven be praised!" said he, "I shall eat of this year's crop, and have sufficient to stock my ground the ensuing one."

Thus being plentifully supplied with necessities, and in a pleasant island, every thing about him being come to perfection; his dwelling, which seems intended by nature for some immortal guest, being, by time, yearly repaired and improved, leaving no room for care; yet

the unwise man, as if an enemy to his own ease, cannot be contented with the enjoyment of more than he could reasonably crave, but must disturb his mind with what concerns him not: "What pity," said he, "so delightful a habitation, attended with such conveniences, and situated in so wholesome an air, and fruitful a land, should at my death lose all those wonderful properties, being become useless for want of somebody to enjoy them! What admiration will here be lost for want of beholders? But what kind of man could I settle it upon, worthy of so fine an inheritance? Were it my pleasure to chuse myself an heir, such only appear virtuous, whose weak nature confides to chastity: every constitution cannot bear excess: want of courage occasions mildness, and lack of strength good temper: thus virtue is made a cloak to infirmity. But why do I thus willingly hamper myself with those cares Providence has been pleased to free me of?"

Thus he holds the island from Providence: freely he bequeaths it to whom Providence shall think fit to bestow it upon: and that his heir may the better know the worth of the gift, he draws a map of the whole estate; and made an inventory of every individual tenement, appurtenances, messuages, goods, and chattels, and also a draft of the terms and conditions he

is to hold the here-mentioned possession upon;  
viz.

*Imprimis*, A fair and most pleasant island, richly stocked with fine trees, and adorned with several delightful groves, planted and improved by nature, stored with choice and delicious roots and plants for food, bearing peas and beans; likewise a noble fish pond, well stocked with divers sorts of curious fish; and a spacious wood, harbouring several sorts of wild fowl, and beasts, fit for a king's table.

*Item*, A dwelling commenced by art, improved by nature, and completed by time, which yearly keeps it in repair; and also its furniture.

*Item*, The offices and appurtenances thereof, with the utensils thereunto belonging; which said island, dwelling, &c. are freehold, and clear from taxes; in no temporal dominion, therefore screened from any impositions, duties, and exactions; defended by nature from invasions or assaults; guarded and supported by Providence: all which incomparable possessions are to be held upon the following terms, viz.

That whosoever shall be by Providence settled in this blessed abode, shall, morning and evening, constantly (unless prevented by ill weather or accident) attend at the east side of this island, and within the alcove nature prepared for the lodgment of several harmonious echoes, and there pay his devotion; singing  
thankf-

thanksgiving psalms to the great Origin and Director of all things, whose praises he will have the comfort to hear repeated by melodious voices.

Next, he shall religiously observe and keep a seventh day for worship only, from the rising of the sun until the going down thereof: therefore he shall, the day before, make all necessary provision for that day.

That he shall, after any tempestuous wind or storm, visit the sea at the outside of the rock, at the east, south, west, and north ends, in order to assist any one in distress.

He shall not be wasteful of any thing whatsoever, especially of any creature's life; killing no more than what is necessary for his health: but shall every day examine his nets, setting at liberty the overplus of his necessity, lest they should perish in their confinement.

He must also keep every thing in the same order and cleanness he shall find them in; till and manure the ground yearly; set and sow plants and seeds, fit for food, in their proper seasons.

Having written this at the bottom of the map he had drawn, being supper time, he takes his meal; then goes to his usual evening devotion; and, after an hour's walk, to his bed, sleeping quietly all night, as being easy in his mind.

The

The next morning he takes his usual walks, and visits his nets. In that he had set for eagles, he found a fowl as big as a turkey, but the colour of a pheasant, only a tail like a partridge; this having no sign of being a bird of prey, he was loth to kill it; but having had no fresh meat for above a week, he yields to his appetite, and dresses it, eating part thereof for his dinner: it was very fat and plump, and eat much like a pheasant, but rather tenderer, and fuller of gravy.

Though he was very well pleased with the bird he had taken, yet he had rather it had been one of the eagles which kept his young antelopes in jeopardy: but as he could not destroy them with his net, which had hung a considerable time without the intended success, he projects the prevention of their increase, by destroying their eggs, leaving his nets wholly for the use they had been successful in; and searches the cliffs of the rock next the sea, where those birds commonly build; where having found several nests, he takes away the eggs that were in them, being then their breeding time, and carries them home, in order to empty the shells, and hang them up and down in his habitation, amongst the green leaves which covered the cieling thereof; but having accidentally broke one, and the yolk and white thereof being like that of a turkey, he had the curiosity

curiosity to boil one and taste it, which eat much after the manner of a swan's. The rest he saved to eat now and then for a change, reaping a double advantage by robbing those birds; lessening thereby the damage they might do him in time, and adding a dish to his present fare.

In this prosperous way he lived fifteen years, finding no alteration in the weather or seasons, nor meeting in all the time with any transactions worthy of record: still performing his usual exercises, and taking his walks with all the content and satisfaction his happy condition could procure; entirely forsaking all thoughts and desires of ever quitting the blessed station he then had in his possession.

Thus having walked the island over and over (which though delightful, yet the frequent repetition of the wonders it produces, renders them, as it were, common, and less admirable), he proceeds to view the sea, whose fluid element being ever in motion, daily affords new objects of admiration.

The day being fair, and the weather as calm, he sat down upon the rock, taking pleasure in seeing the waves roll, and, as it were, chase one another; the next pursuing the first, on which it rides, when come at; and being itself overtaken by a succeeding, is also mounted on thus, wave upon wave, till a bulky body is composed, too heavy for the undermost to bear, and then  
sinks

sinks all together: this, said he, is a true emblem of ambition; men striving to outdo one another are often undone.

As he was making reflections on the emptiness of vanity and pride, returning Heaven thanks, that he was separated from the world, which abounds in nothing else; a ship appears at a great distance, a sight he had not seen since his shipwreck: "Unlucky invention!" said he, "that thou shouldest ever come into men's thoughts! The Ark, which gave the first notion of a floating habitation, was ordered for the preservation of man; but its fatal copies daily expose him to destruction." Having therefore returned Heaven thanks for his being out of those dangers, he makes a solemn vow, never to return into them again, though it were to gain the world: but his resolution proved as brittle as his nature was frail. The men on board had spied him out with their perspective glasses; and supposing him to be shipwrecked, and to want relief, sent their long-boat with two men to fetch him away.

At their approach his heart alters its motion; his blood stops from its common course; his sinews are all relaxed, which intirely unframes his reason, and makes him a stranger to his own inclination; which struggling with his wavering resolution, occasions a debate between hope and fear; but the boat being come pretty nigh,  
gave

gave hope the advantage, and his late resolution yields to his revived inclination, which being now encouraged by a probable opportunity of being answered, rushes on to execution. He now, quitting all his former reliance on Providence, depends altogether upon his getting away, blessing the lucky opportunity of seeing his blessed country again, for which pleasure he freely quits and forsakes all the happiness he enjoyed; gladly abandoning his delightful habitation, and plentiful island. He thinks no more of Providence; his mind is entirely taken up with his voyage; but disappointment, which often attends the greatest probabilities, snatches success out of his hand before he could grasp it, and intercepts his supposed infallible retreat: the boat could not approach him, by reason of the rocks running a great way into the sea under water; nor could he come at the boat for sharp points, and deep holes, which made it unfordable, as well as unnavigable; so that after several hours striving in vain on both sides to come at one another; the men, after they had striven all they could but to no purpose, said something to him in a rage, which he understood not, and went without him, more wretched now, than when he was first cast away. His full dependance on a retreat made him abandon all further reliance on Providence, whom then he could implore; but now, having

ungratefully

ungratefully despised Heaven's bounties, which had been so largely bestowed on him, he has forfeited all hopes of assistance from thence, and expects none from the world. Thus destitute, and in the greatest perplexity, he cries out, "Whither shall I now fly for help? The world can give me none, and I dare not crave any more from Heaven. O cursed delusion! but rather cursed weakness! Why did I give way to it? Had I not enough of the world, or was I grown weary of being happy?" So saying, he falls a weeping: "Could I shed a flood of tears, sufficient to wash away my my fault, or ease me of the remorse it does create!"

The pains and labour he had been at in the day, climbing up and down the rock, dragging himself to fro, to come at the boat, having very much bruised his limbs; and the disappointment of his full dependance on the late promising success, as also the tormenting remorse, and heavy grief, for his sinful reliance thereon, much fatiguing his mind, rendered sleep, which is ordained for the refreshment of nature, of small relief to him; his thoughts are continually disturbed with frightful visions; all his past dangers glare at him, as if threatening their return.

Being now awaked from his disagreeable sleep, he makes a firm resolution never to endeavour

deavour to go from hence, whatever opportunity offers, though attended with ever so great a probability of success, and prospect of gain; fully settling his whole mind and affection on the state and condition Heaven has been pleased to place him in; resolving to let nothing enter into his thoughts, but his most grateful duty to so great a benefactor, who has so often and miraculously rescued him from death.

Thus having entirely banished the world out of his mind, which before often disturbed it, he limits his thoughts within the bounds of his blessed possession, which affords him more than is sufficient to make his life happy; where plenty flows on him, and pleasure attends his desires; abounding in all things that can gratify his appetite, or delight his fancy: a herd of delightful antelopes, bounding and playing about his habitation, divert him at home; and in his walks he is entertained with the harmony of divers kinds of singing-birds; every place he comes at offers him new objects for pleasure: thus all seems to concur in completing his happiness.

In this most blessed state he thinks himself as Adam before his fall, having no room for wishes, only that every thing may continue in its present condition; but it cannot be expected, that fair weather, which smiles on the earth's

earth's beauty, will not change. The sun must go its course, and the seasons take their turn; which considerations must, for the present, admit some small care: he is naked, and his tender constitution susceptible of the cold; therefore the cloaths he was cast away in being worn out, he is obliged to think of providing something to defend his limbs from the hardness of the approaching winter, whilst it was yet warm. Having considered what to make a wrapper of, he concludes upon using of the grass he made mats of, on which he lay, being soft and warm, very fit for that purpose: of this he cuts down a sufficient quantity, which, when ready to work, he makes small twine with, and plaits it in narrow braids, which he sews together with some of the same, and shapes a long loose gown, that covered him to his heels, with a cap of the same.

By that time he had finished his winter-garb, the weather was grown cold enough for him to put it on. The frosty season came on apace, in which there fell such a quantity of snow, that he was forced to make a broom, and sweep it away from about his habitation twice a day; as also the path he made to the places he had occasion to go to, tossing the snow on each side, which before the winter was over, met at top, and covered it all the way; which obliged him to keep within doors for a considerable

derable time, and melt snow instead of water; lest, going for some, he might chance to be buried amongst the snow.

The winter being over, and the snow dissolved, the gay spring advances apace, offering nature its usual assistance, repairing the damages the last frost had done: which joyful tidings made every thing smile. Quarll, also, finding himself revived, took his former walks, which the preceding bad weather had kept him from, though there had been no considerable storm the winter before.

He having a mind to view the sea, and being come to the outside of the north-west end of the rock, sees, at the foot thereof, something like part of the body of a large hollow tree, the ends whereof were stopped with its own pitch; and the middle, which was slit open from end to end, gaping by a stick laid across.

This put him in mind of canoes, with which Indians paddle up and down their lakes and rivers: and being on that side the rock next to the island of California, he fancied some of them were come to visit this island, though not many in number; their canoes holding at most, but two men; for the generality, one only: yet, as some of these people are accounted great thieves, daily robbing one another, he hastens home to secure what he had; but it was too late; they had been there already, and had taken

ken away the cloaths he found in the chest; which being by far too little for him, hung carelessly on a pin behind his door. Had they been contented with that, he would not have regarded it; but they carried away some of his curious shells, and, what grieved him most, the fine bird he had taken such pains to dress and stuff, and care to preserve; as also his bow and arrows.

Having missed these things, which he much valued, he hastens to the outside of the rock, with his long staff in his hand, in hopes to overtake them before they could get into their canoe; but happened to go too late, they being already got half a league from the rock. Yet they did not carry away their theft: for there arising some wind, it made the sea somewhat rough, and overset their canoe; so that what was in it was all lost but the two Indians, who most dexterously turned it on its bottom again, and with surprising activity leaped into it, one at the one side, and the other at the opposite; so that the canoe being trimmed at once, they paddled out of sight.

Having seen as much of them as he could, he walks to the north-east side, in order to discover the effect of the high wind, which happened the night before.

Being come to the outside of the rock, he perceives something at a distance like a large chest

chest, but having no lid on it; taking that to be the product of some late shipwreck, he grieved at the fatal accident; "How long," reflected he, "will covetousness decoy men to pursue wealth, at the cost of their precious lives? Has not nature provided every nation and country a sufficiency for its inhabitants? that they will rove on this most dangerous and boisterous sea, which may be titled death's dominions, many perishing therein, and not one on it being safe."

As he was bewailing their fate who he imagined had been cast away, he sees two men come down the rock, with each a bundle in his arm, who went to that which he had taken to be a chest; and, having put their load in it, pushed it away till come to deep water; then, having got in it, with a long staff, shoved it off, till they could row to a long boat that lay at some distance behind a jetting part of the rock, which screened it from his sight, as also the ship it belonged to.

The sight of this much amazed him, and made him cease condoling others supposed loss, to run home and examine his own; well knowing those bundles, he saw carried away, must needs belong to him, there being no other moveables in the island but what were in his lodge.

Being

Being come home, he finds indeed what he suspected; those villains had most sacrilegiously rifled and ransacked his habitation, not leaving him so much as one of the mats to keep his poor body from the ground; his winter garb also is gone, and what else they could find for their use.

The loss of those things, which he could not do without, filled him with sorrow. "Now," said he, "I am in my first state of being; naked I came into the world, and naked I shall go out of it;" at which he fell a weeping.

Having grieved awhile, "Why," said he, "should I thus cast myself down! Is not Providence, who gave me them, able to give me more?" Thus, having resolved before winter to replenish his loss, he rests himself contented, and gives the ruffians evil action the best construction he could. "Now I think on it," said he, "these surely are the men, who, about twelve months since, would charitably have carried me hence, but could not for want of necessary implements; and now being better provided, came to accomplish their hospitable design; but not finding me, supposing I was either dead or gone, took away what was here of no use; much good may what they have got do them, and may it be of as much use to them as it was to me." Thus walks out, in

chest, but having no lid on it; taking that to be the product of some late shipwreck, he grieved at the fatal accident; "How long," reflected he, "will covetousness decoy men to pursue wealth, at the cost of their precious lives? Has not nature provided every nation and country a sufficiency for its inhabitants? that they will rove on this most dangerous and boisterous sea, which may be titled death's dominions, many perishing therein, and not one on it being safe."

As he was bewailing their fate who he imagined had been cast away, he sees two men come down the rock, with each a bundle in his arm, who went to that which he had taken to be a chest; and, having put their load in it, pushed it away till come to deep water; then, having got in it, with a long staff, shoved it off, till they could row to a long boat that lay at some distance behind a jetting part of the rock, which screened it from his sight, as also the ship it belonged to.

The sight of this much amazed him, and made him cease condoling others supposed loss, to run home and examine his own; well knowing those bundles, he saw carried away, must needs belong to him, there being no other moveables in the island but what were in his lodge.

Being

Being come home, he finds indeed what he suspected; those villains had most sacrilegiously rifled and ransacked his habitation, not leaving him so much as one of the mats to keep his poor body from the ground; his winter garb also is gone, and what else they could find for their use.

The loss of those things, which he could not do without, filled him with sorrow. "Now," said he, "I am in my first state of being; naked I came into the world, and naked I shall go out of it;" at which he fell a weeping.

Having grieved awhile, "Why," said he, "should I thus cast myself down! Is not Providence, who gave me them, able to give me more?" Thus, having resolved before winter to replenish his loss, he rests himself contented, and gives the ruffians evil action the best construction he could. "Now I think on it," said he, "these surely are the men, who, about twelve months since, would charitably have carried me hence, but could not for want of necessary implements; and now being better provided, came to accomplish their hospitable design; but not finding me, supposing I was either dead or gone, took away what was here of no use; much good may what they have got do them, and may it be of as much use to them as it was to me." Thus walks out, in

P

order

order to cut grafs to dry, and make himfelf new bedding, and a winter garb.

Having walked about half a mile, he perceives the fame men coming towards the pond. “ Heaven be praifed !” faid he, “ here they be ftill. “ Now when they fee I am not gone, nor willing to go, they will return my things, which “ they are fenfible I cannot do without,” with which words he goes up to them.

By this time they had caught the two old ducks, which, being pinioned, could not fly away as the reft did. He was much vexed to fee the beft of his ftock thus taken away, yet, as he thought they were come to do him fervice, he could grudge them nothing, that would any wife gratify them for fo good an intent. But having returned them thanks for their good will, he told them he was very happy in the ifland, and had made a vow never to go out of it.

Thefe being Frenchmen, and of an employment where politeneſs is of little uſe, being fiſhermen, and not underſtanding what he ſaid, only laughed in his face, and went on to the purpoſe they came about: then having as many of the ducks as they could get, they proceeded towards the houſe where they had ſeen the antelopes, ſome of which not running away at their approach, they propoſed to catch hold of them.

Being

Being come to the place where they used to feed, which was near the dwelling, the young ones, not being used to see any men in cloaths, nor any body but their master, presently fled; but the two old ones, which he had bred up, were so tame, that they stood still, only when the men came to them, they kept close to him, which gave the men opportunity to lay hold of them; when, notwithstanding Quarll's repeated intreaties, they tied a halter about their horns, and barbarously led them away.

Quarll was grieved to the heart to see his darlings, which he had taken such care to breed up, and which were become the principal part of his delight, following him up and down, and which, by their jumping and playing before him, often dispersed melancholy thoughts; notwithstanding all these endearing qualifications, thus hauled away: he weeps, and on his knees begs they may be left; and though they understood not his words, his actions were so expressive and moving, that had they had the humanity of cannibals, who eat one another, they would have yielded to so melting an object as the poor broken-hearted Quarll was; but the inflexible boors went on, cruelly hauling and dragging the poor creatures, which, as if sensible of the barbarity of the act, looked back to their afflicted master, as craving his assistance; which, at last, so exasperated him, that he was several times tempted

to lay on the ravishers with his long staff; as often was stopt by the following consideration: "Shall I," said he, "be the destruction of my fellow creatures, to rescue out of their hands, animals of which I have an improving store left, and deprive them of their healths, and perhaps of their lives, to recover what cost me nought? Let them go with what they have, and the merit of their deed be their reward." Thus he walks about melancholy, bemoaning his poor antelopes fate, and his own misfortune: "They were used to liberty," said he, "which they now are deprived of, and for which they will pine and die, which, for their sake, I cannot but wish; for life without liberty is a continual death."

As he was walking, thinking (as it is usual after the loss of any thing one loves) of the pleasure he had during the enjoyment, the ruffians having secured the poor animals, came back with ropes in their hands. "What do they want next?" said he, "have they not all they desire; would they carry away my habitation also? Sure they have no design on my person; if so, they will not take it so easily as they did my dear antelopes." Thus he resolved to exercise his quarter staff, if they offered to lay hands on him. The villains, whose design was to bind him, and so carry him away, seeing him armed and resolute, did  
not

not judge it safe for them to advance within the reach of his weapon, but keep at some distance, divining how to seize him.

Quarll, who, by their consulting, guessed at their design, not thinking proper to let them come to a resolution, makes at the nearest, who immediately takes to his heels, and then to the next, who immediately does the same. Thus he follows them about for a considerable time; but they divided, in order to tire him with running, till the night approaching, and the wind rising, made them fear their retreat might be dangerous, if they deferred it; so that they went clear away: which being all he desired, he returned as soon as he saw them in the long-boat, which they rowed to their ship, that lay at anchor some distance from the rocks.

These wretches being gone, he returns Heaven thanks for his deliverance; and as his bridge had favoured their coming, he pulls it off, and only laid it over when he had a mind to view the sea, and goes home to eat a bit, having not, as yet, broken his fast. Having, therefore, eaten some of his roots and cheese, and being wearied with hunting these boors, he consults how to lie, his bed and bedding being gone, as also his winter gown, and the nights being as yet cold: however, after a small consideration, he concludes to lie in the lodge, which was left vacant by the stolen antelopes absence; whose

litter being made of the same grass as his mats were, he lay both soft and warm.

Next morning having paid his usual devotion, he goes into the kitchen, in order to breakfast, and afterwards to take his customary walk. Whilst he was eating, there arose a noise in the air, as proceeding from a quantity of rooks, jackdaws, crows, and such like birds, whose common notes he was acquainted with; and as the noise approached, he had the curiosity to go and see what was the matter, but was prevented by the coming of a large fowl, which flew over his head, as he was going out; he turned back to gaze at the bird, whose beauty seized him with admiration; the pleasure of seeing so charming a creature quite put out of his mind the curiosity of looking from whence proceeded the disagreeable noise without; which ceasing as soon as the bird was sheltered, made him imagine those carrion birds had been chasing that beautiful fowl, which, seeing itself out of danger, stood still, very calm and composed; which gave him the opportunity of making a discussion of every individual beauty which composed so delightful an object; it was about the bigness and form of a swan, almost headed like it, only the bill was not so long nor so broad, and red like coral; his eyes like those of a hawk, his head of a mazarine blue, and on the top of it a tuft of shining gold coloured feathers,

feathers, which spread over it, hanging near three inches beyond, all round; its breast, face, and part of its neck, milk white, curiously speckled with small black spots, a gold coloured circle about it; its back and neck behind of a fine crimson, speckled with purple; its legs and feet the same colour as its bill; its tail long and round, spreading like that of a peacock composed of six rows of feathers, all of different colours, which made a most delightful mixture.

Having spent several minutes in admiring the bird, he lays peas, and crumbled roots, both roasted and boiled, before it; as also water in a shell, withdrawing, to give it liberty to eat and drink; and stood peeping to see what it would do: which, being alone, having looked about, picks a few peas, and drinks heartily; then walks towards the door in a composed easy manner, much like that of a cock.

Quarll, being at the outside, was dubious whether he should detain him, or let him go; his affection for that admirable creature equally prompts him to both: he cannot bear the thoughts of parting with so lovely an object, nor harbour that of depriving it of liberty, which it so implicitly intrusted him withal. Thus, after a small pause, generosity prevails over self-pleasure; "Why should I," said he, "make the place of its refuge its prison?" He therefore makes room for it to go, which, with a slow

pace, walks out ; and having looked about a small time, mounts up a considerable height ; and then takes its course north-west.

There happening nothing the remainder of the year worthy of record, he employs it in his customary occupations ; as pruning and watering his lodge and dairy, making his mats to lie on, as also his winter garb ; every day milking his antelopes and goats ; making now and then butter and cheese, attending his nets, and such like necessary employments.

The mean time, the French mariners, who, probably, got money by what they had taken from him the year before, returned, it being much about the same season ; and being resolved to take him away, and all they could make any thing of, out of the island, were provided with hands and implements to accomplish their design ; as ropes to bind what they could get alive, and guns to shoot what they could not come at, saws and hatchets to cut down log-wood and brazil, pick-axes and shovels to dig up orris roots, and others of worth, which they imagined the island produced ; likewise flat bottomed boats to tow in shallow water, where others could not come ; and thus by degrees to load their ship with booty : but ever watchful Providence blasted their evil projects, and confounded their devices, at the very instant they thought themselves sure of success :  
im-

implements in a flat-bottomed boat were towed to the very foot of the rock, by a young fellow, who being lighter than a man, was thought fittest to go with the tools, which pretty well loaded the boat.

Their materials being landed, to their great satisfaction, the men on board embarked in two more of the same sort of boats; but were no sooner in them, but a storm arose, which dashed their slender bottom to pieces, and washed them into the sea, in which they perished, oversetting also the flat bottomed boat on shore, with the load, and the lad underneath it.

The storm being over, which lasted from about eight in the morning till almost twelve at noon, Quarll, according to his custom, went to see if he could perceive any damage done by the late tempest, and if any, distressed by it, stood in want of help.

Being at that side of the rock he used to visit, he could see nothing but a few fishes and shells the sea had left in the cliffs: "If this," said he, "be all the damage that has been done, make me thankful; it will recruit me with fresh fish and utensils." Going to the N. W. part, where he sees a battered boat, floating with the keel upwards, "This," said he, "bodes some mischief;" but thought it not to be of any consequence. Having gone about fifty yards further, he espies a small bar-

rel at the foot of the rock, with several planks and fragments of a ship, floating with the tide: "Alas!" said he, "these are too evident proofs of a shipwreck, to hope otherwise." As he was looking about, he hears a voice cry out, much like that of a man, at some distance, behind a part of the rock: being advanced a small matter beyond where he was, "Heaven be praised!" said he, "there is somebody, whom I am luckily come to save, and he is most fortunately come to be my companion: I cannot but rejoice at the event, though I heartily grieve for the accident." Hastening to the place where he thought the cries came from, which, as he advanced, he could discern to be too shrill for a man's voice, "Certainly," said he, "this must be some woman by the noise."

He then, with his staff, endeavoured to break that which he took to be the lid of the chest, but proved the bottom; and, as he was striking, the boy underneath, calling to him to turn it up, thrust his hand under the side, which he perceiving, though he understood him not, stood still. Finding his mistake, "This," said he, "is a flat-bottomed boat, such as the Frenchmen used the year before, when they came and plundered me. Now, am I safe if I turn it up? Doubtless they are come in great numbers," Pausing awhile, and the

lad (whom he took to be a woman) still continuing his moan, he was moved to compassion; and, having considered the boat could not hold any great number, he ventures: "Let what will come on it, or who will be under, for the poor woman's sake I will relieve them; there cannot be many men. However I will let but one out at a time; if he be mischievous, I am able to deal with him." At this, he puts the end of his staff where he had seen the hand, and lifts it up about a foot from the ground. Out of the opening immediately creeps the boy, who, on his knees, falls a begging and weeping, expecting death every moment, as being the merited punishment for the evil purpose he came about.

Being affected with his supplications, though the sight of the preparations made for his intended ruin had moved him to anger against that mercenary nation, he helps the young fellow up by the hand; and the night coming on apace, he takes one of the hatchets that lay by, and gave another to the boy, then falls a knocking the boat to pieces, and directed him to do the same, which he accordingly did.

The boat being demolished, they carried the boards up higher on the rock, as also the rest of the things; lest, in the night, some storm should rise, which might wash them back into

the sea ; it being then too late to bring them away. Having done, they each of them took up what they could carry, and so went home. The young Frenchman, finding a kinder treatment than either he deserved or expected, was extraordinary submissive and tractable ; which made Quarll the more kind and mild ; and instead of condemning his evil attempt, he commiserated his misfortune, and in room of resentment shewed him kindness. Thus having given him of what he had to eat, he puts him to bed in his lodge wherein he lay, till he had got his mats made up ; then went to bed himself.

The next morning he rose and walked about till he thought it time for the boy to rise ; he then calls him up, and takes him to the place that he usually went to every morning and evening to sing psalms ; where the youth being come, and hearing so many different voices, and seeing nobody, was scared out of his wits, and took to his heels, making towards the rock as fast as he could ; but as he was not acquainted with the easiest and most practicable parts thereof, Quarll had made an end of his psalm, and overtook him before he could get to the sea side, into which he certainly would have cast himself at the fright ; but Quarll, who, by the boy's staring, guessed his disorder, not having the benefit of the language, endeavoured  
to

to calm him by his pleasing countenance, and prevented his drowning himself; but could not keep off a violent fit the fright had occasioned, which held him several minutes.

The fit being over, he and the boy took away at divers times the remains of the boat, and what was in it, which they could not carry home the day before: then taking up two guns, "Now," said he, "these unlucky instruments, which were intended for destruction, shall be employed for the preservation of that they were to destroy;" and taking them to his lodge, sets them at each side of the door; then being dinner time, he strikes a light and sets the boy to make a fire, whilst he made some of the fish fit to fry, which he picked up upon the rock the evening before; then takes dripping he saved, when he roasted any flesh, to fry them with. The boy, who had lived some time in Holland, where they used much butter, seeing dripping employed in room thereof, thought to please his master in making some; and as he had seen milk and cream in the dairy arbour, wanting a churn only, there being a small rundlet lying empty, he takes out one of the ends of it, in which, the next day, he beat butter.

Quarll, seeing this youth industrious, begins to fancy him, notwithstanding the aversion he had conceived for his nation, ever since the ill treatment he had received from his countrymen; and,

and; as speech is one of the most necessary faculties to breed and maintain fellowship, he took pains to teach him English.

The lad being acute and ingenious was soon made to understand it, and in six months capable to speak it sufficiently, so as to give his master a relation of his late coming, and to what intent. "The men," said he, "who about one year since carried away from hence some antelopes, with extraordinary ducks, and several rarities, which they said belonged to a monstrous English Hermit, whose hair and beard covered his whole body, having got a great deal of money by shewing them, encouraged others to come; whereupon several, joining together, hired a ship to fetch away the Hermit, and what else they could find; therefore brought with them tools, and guns to shoot what they could not take alive." "Barbarous wretches!" replied he, "to kill my dear antelopes and ducks! Pray, what did they intend to do with me?" "Why," said the boy, "to make a show of you." "To make a show of me! Sordid wretches! is a Christian then such a rarity amongst them? Well, and what were the saws and hatchets for?" "To cut down your house, which they intended to make a drinking booth of." "Oh monstrous! what time and nature has been fifteen years a completing, they would have ruined  
" in

“in a moment : well, thanks to Providence,  
 “their evil design is averted. Pray, what is  
 “become of those sacrilegious persons ?” “They  
 “are all drowned,” said the boy. “Then,”  
 replies he, “the heavens are satisfied, and I  
 “avenged : but how camest thou to escape ?  
 “for thou wast with them.” “No,” replied  
 the youth, “I was upon the rock when their  
 “boat was dashed against it, and was overset  
 “with the same sea, under the flat-bottomed  
 “boat, where you found me.” “That was a  
 “happy overset for thee. Well, is there no  
 “gratitude due to Providence for thy escape ?”  
 “Due to Providence !” said he, “why, I  
 “thought you had saved me : I am sure you  
 “let me out.” “Yes,” replied Quarll ; “but  
 “I was sent by Providence for that purpose.”  
 “That was kindly done too,” said the boy ;  
 “Well, when I see him, I will thank him :  
 “Doth he live hereabout ?” “Poor ignorant  
 “creature !” replied Quarll ; “why Providence  
 “is every where. What ! didst thou never hear  
 “of Providence ? What religion art thou of ?”  
 “Religion !” answered the youth : “I don’t  
 “know what you mean : I am a fisherman by  
 “trade, which my father lived by.” “Well,  
 said Quarll, “did he teach thee nothing else ?  
 “no prayers ?” “Prayers !” replied the lad ;  
 “why fishermen have no time to pray ; that  
 “is for them who have nothing else to do :  
 “poor

“ poor folks must work and get money; that is  
“ the way of our town.” “ Covetous wretches!  
“ Well,” said he, “ I grudge them not what  
“ they possess, since it is all the happiness they  
“ aspire at; but thou shalt learn to pray, which  
“ will be of far more advantage to thee than  
“ work, both here and hereafter:” from which  
time he begins to teach him the Lord’s Prayer,  
and the Ten Commandments; as also the  
principles of the Christian religion; all which  
instructions the youth taking readily, won his  
affection the more: he likewise taught him to  
sing psalms, which farther qualified him to be  
his companion in spiritual exercises, as well as  
in temporal occupations.

Now, having company, he is obliged to enlarge his bed, the lodge being wanted for his antelopes against breeding time: he adds, therefore, to his mats. His other provisions also wanting to be augmented, and he having both tools and boards, out of the flat boat which he had taken to pieces, he and the lad went about making large boxes to salt flesh and fish in; then, with the boards that were left, they made a table for his dwelling that he had before, and one for his kitchen; as also shelves in the room of those that were made of wicker: then, having recruited his shell utensils that were stolen the year before, he was completely furnished with all manner of conveniences; and Providence

dence supplying him daily with other necessities, there was no room left him for wishes, but for thanksgiving, which they daily most religiously paid.

In this most happy state they lived in peace and concord the space of ten years, unanimously doing what was to be done, as it lay in each of their ways, without relying on one another.

Quarll, who before, though alone and deprived of society (the principal comfort of life); thought himself blessed, now cannot express his happiness, there being none in the world to be compared to it, heartily praying he might find no alteration until death: but the young man, not having met with so many disappointments in the world as he, had not quite withdrawn his affections from it; his mind sometimes will run upon his native country, where he has left his relations, and where he cannot help wishing to be himself: thus, an opportunity offering itself one day, as he went to get oysters, to make sauce for some fresh cod-fish which Quarll was dressing, he saw, at a distance, a ship; at which his heart fell a panting; his pulses double their motion; his blood grows warmer and warmer, till at last, inflamed with desire of getting at it, he lays down the bag he brought to put the oysters in, as also the instrument to dredge them up with, and takes to swimming. The men on board, having espied him out, sent their

their boat to take him up ; so he went away without taking leave of him he had received so much good from ; who, having waited a considerable time, fearing some accident would befall him, leaves his cooking, and goes to see for him ; and, being come at the place where he was to get the oysters, he sees the bag and instrument lie, and nobody with them. Having called several times without being answered, various racking fears tortured his mind : sometimes he doubts he is fallen in some hole of the rock, there being many near that place where the oysters were : he therefore with his staff, which he always carried with him when he went abroad, at the other side of the rock grabbed in every one round the place ; and, feeling nothing, he concludes some sea-monster had stolen him away, and, weeping, condemns himself as the cause of this fatal accident ; resolving for the future, to punish himself by denying his appetite ; and only eat to support nature, and not to please his palate.

Having given over hopes of getting him again, he returns home in the greatest affliction, resolving to fast till that time the next day ; but, happening to look westward, in which point the wind stood, he perceives something like a boat at a great distance : wiping the tears off his eyes, and looking stedfastly, he discovers a sail beyond it, which quite altered the motive  
of

of his former fear: "No monster," said he, "hath devoured him; it is too plain a case, that he has villainously left me: but what could I expect of one who had projected such evil against me?" So saying he went home, and made an end of dressing his dinner; resting himself contented, being but as he was before, and rather better, since he had more conveniences, and tools to till his ground, and dig up his roots with. Having recommended himself to Providence, he resumes his usual works and recreations, resolving that no cares shall mar his happiness for the future, being out of the way of all those irresistible temptations with which the world abounds, to lay the best men's hopes in the dust.

Being again alone, the whole business of the house lies upon his hands; he must now prune and trim the habitation that daily harbours him, being made of fine growing plants, which yearly shoot out young branches: this makes them grow out of shape. He must also till the ground; set and gather his peas and beans in their season; milk and feed his antelopes daily; make butter and cheese at proper times; dig up his roots; fetch in fuel and water when wanted; attend his nets; go to destroy eagles nests; and every day dress his own victuals: all which necessary occupations, besides the time dedicated for morning and evening devotions,

kept

kept him wholly employed ; which made his renewed solitude less irksome. And, having walked all that afternoon to divert his thoughts, admiring all the way the wonderful works of nature, both in the surprizing rocks which surrounded the island, and in the delightful creatures, and admirable plants, that are in it ; being weary with walking, he returns home, thanking kind Providence for settling him in so blessed a place, and in his way calls at his invisible choir ; where, having sung a thanksgiving psalm, and his usual evening hymn, he goes to supper, and then to bed, with a thoroughly contented mind ; which occasions pleasant dreams, to entertain his thoughts.

There happening a great noise of squealing, it waked him out of his dream ; and his mind being impressed with notions of war, it at first seized him with terror : but being somewhat settled, and the noise still continuing, he perceived it proceeded from the two different kinds of monkeys in the island, which were fighting for the wild pomegranates that the high wind had shaken off the trees the preceding night, which was very boisterous.

Having guessed the occasion of their debate, he rises, in order to go and quell their difference, by dividing amongst them the cause thereof. Getting up, he opens the door, at the outside of which, an old monkey of each sort were qui-

quietly waiting his levee, to entice him to come, as he once before did, and put an end to their bloody war.

He was not a little surprized to see two such inveterate enemies, who at other times never meet without fighting, at that juncture agree so well.

That most surprizing sign of reason in those brutes, which, knowing his decision would compose their comrades difference, came to implore it, put him upon these reflections: "Would  
"princes," said he, "be but reasonable, as  
"those which by nature are irrational, how  
"much blood and money would be saved;" Having admired the uneasiness of those poor creatures, who still went a few steps forward, and then backward to him; he was in hopes to decoy one or both into his lodge, by throwing meat to them: but those exemplary animals, hearing their fellows in trouble, had no regard to their separate interest, taking no notice of what he gave them; but kept walking to and again with all the tokens of uneasiness they could express; which so moved him, that he hastened to the place; where his presence caused immediately a cessation of arms, and both parties retired a considerable distance from each other, waiting his sharing the windfalls; which being done, they quietly took that heap which  
lay

lay next each kind, and went to their different quarters.

Fourteen years more being passed, every thing keeping its natural course, there happened nothing extraordinary, each succeeding year renewing the pleasures the preceding had produced. Thunders and high winds being frequent, though not equally violent, he thought it not material to record them, or their effects; as blowing and throwing fishes, shells, empty vessels, battered chests, &c. upon the rock; only transactions and events wonderful and uncommon: and there happened a most surprizing one a few days after, which though of no great moment, is as worthy of record as any of far greater concern; being a wonderful effect of Providence, manifested in a miraculous manner, though not to be said supernatural.

One morning, when he had roasted a parcel of those roots which he used to eat instead of bread, and this he commonly did once a week, they eating best when stale; having spread them on his table and chest to cool, he went out to walk, leaving his door open to let the air in.

His walk, though graced with all the agreeables nature could adorn it with to make it delightful; a grass carpet, embroidered with beautiful flowers, of many different colours and smells, under his feet, to tread on; before, and

on each side of him, fine lofty trees, of various forms and heights, cloathed with pleasant green leaves, trimmed with rich blossoms of many colours, to divert his eye ; a number of various sorts of melodious singing birds perching in their most lovely shades, as though nature had studied to excel man's brightest imagination, and exquisiteness of art : yet all these profusenesses of nature's wonders are not sufficient to keep away or expel anxious thoughts from his mind. It runs upon his two dear antelopes, the darling heads of his present stock, which he took such care to bring up, and were so engaging, always attending him in those fine walks ; adding, by their swift races, active leapings, and other uncommon diversions, to the natural pleasantness of the place ; which now, by their most lamented absence, is become a dull memorandum of the barbarous manner in which they were ravished away from him.

In these melancholy thoughts, which his lonesomeness every now and then created, he returns home, where Providence had left a remedy for his grievance : a companion, far exceeding any he ever had, waits his return ; which was a beautiful monkey of the finest kind, and the most complete of the sort, as though made to manifest the unparalleled skill of nature, and sent him by Providence to dissipate his melancholy.

Being

Being come to his lodge, and beholding that wonderful creature, and in his own possession, at the farthest end of it, and him at the entrance thereof to oppose its flight, if offered, he is at once filled with joy and admiration: "Long," said he, "I endeavoured in vain to get one, and would have been glad of any, though of the worst kind, and even of the meanest of the sort; and here kind Providence has sent me one of an unparalleled beauty.

Having a considerable time admired the beast, which all the while stood unconcerned, now and then eating of the roots that lay before him, he shuts the door, and goes in, with a resolution of staying within all day, in order to tame him, which he hoped would be no difficult matter, his disposition being already pretty familiar, little thinking that Providence, who sent him thither, had already qualified him for the commission he bore; which having found out by the creature's surprising docility, he returns his Benefactor his most hearty thanks for that miraculous gift.

This most wonderful animal having by its surprising tractability and good nature, joined to its matchless handsomeness, gained its master's love, beyond what is usual to place on any sort of beasts; he thought himself doubly recompensed for all his former losses, especially for that of his late ungrateful companion, who,  
not-

notwithstanding all the obligations he held from him, basely left him, at a time he might be most helpful : and as he fancied his dear Beau-fidelle (for so he called that admirable creature) had some sort of resemblance to the picture he framed of him, he takes it down, thinking it unjust to bear in his sight that vile object, which could not in any wise claim a likeness to so worthy a creature as his beloved monkey.

One day, as this lovely animal was officiating the charge it had of its own accord taken, being gone for wood, as wont to do when wanted, he finds in his way a wild pomegranate, whose extraordinary size and weight had caused it to fall off the tree : he takes it home, and then returns for his faggot ; in which time Quarll, wishing the goodness of the inside might answer its outward beauty, cuts it open ; and, finding it of a dull lusciousness, too flat for eating, imagined it might be used with things of an acid and sharp taste ; having therefore boiled some water, he puts it into a vessel, with a sort of an herb which is of taste and nature of cresses, and some of the pomegranate, letting them infuse some time, now and then stirring it ; which the monkey having taken notice of, did the same : but one very hot day, happening to lay the vessel in the sun, made it turn sour.

Q

Quarll,

Quarll, who very much wanted vinegar in his saucers, was well pleased with the accident, and so continued the souring of the liquor, which proving excellent, he made a five gallon vessel of it, having several which at times he found upon the rock.

Having now store of vinegar, and being a great lover of pickles, which he had learnt to make by seeing his wife, who was an extraordinary cook, and made of all sorts every year, calling to mind he had often in his walks seen something like mushrooms, he makes it his business to look for some: thus he picked up a few, of which Beaufidelle (who followed him up and down) having taken notice, immediately ranges about, and being nimbler footed than his master, and not obliged to stoop so low, picked double the quantity in the same space of time; so that he soon had enough to serve him till the next season.

His good success in making that sort of pickle encourages him to try another; and, having taken notice of a plant in the wood that bears a small green flower, which, before it is blown, looks like a caper, he gathers a few; and, their taste and flavour being no way disagreeable, judging that, when pickled, they would be pleasant, he tries them, which, according to his mind, were full as good as the real ones; and gathers a sufficient quantity, with  
the

the help of his attendant, stocking himself with two as pleasant pickles as different sorts. But there is another which he admires above all : none, to his mind like the cucumber ; and the island producing none, left him no room to hope for any ; yet (as likeness is a vast help to imagination) if he could but find any thing, which ever so little resembles them in make, nature, or taste, it will please his fancy : he therefore examines every kind of buds, blossoms, and seeds ; having at last found that of a wild parsnip, which being long and narrow, almost the bigness and make of a pickling cucumber, green and crisp withal, full of a small flat seed, not unlike that of the thing he would have it to be, he pickles some of them ; which being of a colour, and near upon the make, he fancies them quite of the taste.

His beans being at that time large enough for the first crop, he gathers some for his dinner ; the shells being tender and of a delicate green, it came into his mind, they might be made to imitate French beans : “ they are,” said he, “ near the nature, I can make them quite “ of the shape, so be they have the same flavour.” Accordingly he cuts them in long narrow slips, and pickles some ; the other part he boils ; and there being none to contradict their taste, they passed current for as good French beans as any that ever grew.

The disappointment of having something more comfortable than water to drink being retrieved by producing, in the room thereof, wherewithal to make his eatables more delicious, he proceeds in his first project; and, taking necessary care to prevent that accident which intercepted success in his first undertaking, he accomplishes his design, and makes a liquor no wise inferior to the best cyder: so that now he has both to revive and keep up his spirits, as well as to please his palate, and suit his appetite.

Having now nothing to crave or wish for, but rather all motives for content; he lies down with a peaceable mind, no care or fear disturbing his thoughts: his sleep is not interrupted with frightful fancies, but rather diverted with pleasant and diverting dreams; he is not startled at thunder or storms, though ever so terrible, his trust being on Providence, who at sundry times, and in various manners, has rescued him from death, though apparently unavoidable; being for above thirty years miraculously protected and maintained in a place so remote from all human help and assistance.

F I N I S



## NEW BOOKS

*Printed for*

**JOHN STOCKDALE.**

**T**HE VOYAGE of GOVERNOR  
PHILLIP to BOTANY-BAY; with  
an Account of the Establishment of the  
Colonies at Port Jackson and Norfolk  
Island: compiled from Authentic Papers,  
which have been received from the several  
Departments. To which are added, the  
Journals of Lieut. Shortland of the *Alex-  
ander*; Lieut. Watts of the *Penrhyu*;  
Lieut. Ball of the *Supply*; and Capt. Mar-  
shal of the *Scarborough*; with an Account  
of their new Discoveries. The Maps and  
Charts taken from actual Surveys, and the  
Plans and Views drawn on the Spot, by  
Capt. Hunter, Lieut. Shortland, Lieut.  
Watts, Lieut. Dawes, Lieut. Bradley,  
Capt. Marshal, &c. and engraved by Med-  
land, Sherwin, Mazell, Harrison, &c. In-  
scribed, by Permission, to the MARQUIS  
of SALISBURY. In One large Volume,  
Quarto, printed on fine Paper, and embel-  
lished with Fifty-five fine Copper-plates;  
Second Edition, in Boards — — — I II 6

*The following is a List of the Engravings which are  
in this Work.*

- 1 Head of Governor Phillip, from a Painting in the  
Possession of Mr. Nepean, by F. Wheatley; en-  
graved by Sherwin
- 2 Head of Lieut. Shortland, engraved by Sherwin,  
from a Painting of Shelley's

3 Head

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

- 3 Head of Lieut. King, from a Painting by Wright
- 4 View of Botany-Bay, with the Supply and Sirius at Anchor, and the Transports coming in
- 5 A large Chart of Port Jackson
- 6 A View in Port Jackson, with the Natives in their Canoes trouling
- 7 View of the Natives in Botany-Bay
- 8 Map of Lord Howe Island, and View of ditto
- 9 Head of Lieut. Watts, drawn by Shelley, and engraved by Sherwin
- 10 View of Natives and a Hut in New South Wales
- 11 View of New South Wales
- 12 A large Plan of the Establishment at Sydney Cove, Port Jackson
- 13 A large Chart of Norfolk Island
- 14 View of Ball's Pyramid
- 15 Chart of Lieut. Shortland's New Discoveries
- 16 Track of the Alexander from Port Jackson to Batavia
- 17 Chart of Captain Marshal's New Discoveries
- 18 View of the Natives in their sailing Canoe at Mulgrave Islands
- 19 View of Curtis's Island
- 20 View of Macaulay's Island
- 21 Caspian Tern
- 22 The Kangaroo
- 23 The Spotted Opossum
- 24 Vulpine Opossum
- 25 Norfolk Island Flying Squirrel
- 26 Blue-bellied Parrot
- 27 Tabuan Parrot
- 28 Pennanthian Parrot
- 29 Pacific Parrot
- 30 Sacred King's Fisher
- 31 Superb Warbler, male
- 32 Superb Warbler, female
- 33 Norfolk Island Petrel
- 34 Bronze-winged Pigeon
- 35 White-fronted Hern

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

- 36 Wattled Bee-eater
- 37 Pittaceous Hornbill
- 38 Martiu Cat
- 39 Kangaroo Rat
- 40 A Dog of New South Wales
- 41 The Black Cuckatoo
- 42 Red-shouldered Paraquet
- 43 Watts's Shark
- 44 The Laced Lizard
- 45 New Holland Goat Sucker
- 46 White Gallinule
- 47 New Holland Cassowary
- 48 Port Jackson Shark
- 49 Yellow Gum Plant
- 50 Axe, Basket, and Sword
- 51 Bag-throated Balistes
- 52 Fish of New South Wales
- 53 Great Brown King's Fisher
- 54 Black Flying Opossum
- 55 Skeleton of the Head of a Kangaroo and Vulpine Opossum

N B. *A few of the first Edition, with fine Impressions, and the Natural History, beautifully coloured, may be had of Mr. Stockdale, price 2l 12s 6d in boards.*

---

2 A Third Edition of Governor Phillip's *£. s. d.*  
Voyage, is elegantly printed in One large  
Volume, Royal Octavo, in Boards, con-  
taining the whole of the Letter Press, with  
the following Copper-plates, o 10 6

- 1 Frontispiece, Head of Gov. Phillip
- 2 Title Page, with a beautiful Vignette
- 3 View of Botany-Bay
- 4 View in Port Jackson
- 5 Natives of Botany Bay
- 6 Map of Norfolk Island
- 7 Lieutenant King
- 8 View of a Hut in New South Wales
- 9 View in New South Wales

10 Sketch

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

- 10 Sketch of Sydney Cove
- 11 Kangaroo
- 12 Spotted Opossum
- 13 Vulpine Opossum
- 14 Black Flying Opossum
- 15 Great Brown King's Fisher
- 16 Bronze-winged Pigeon
- 17 New Holland Cassowary
- 18 Lieutenant Shortland
- 19 Canoe and Natives in Mulgrave Range
- 20 Lieutenant Warts

3 HIS MAJESTY and His Royal Highness  
the PRINCE of WALES, have been most  
graciously pleased to permit Mr. Stockdale  
to place their Names at the Head of the  
List of subscribers to his Edition of

*S H A K S P E A R E.*

With a complete Index.

This Day is published in One large Vol. *£. s. d.*  
Octavo, containing near 1700 Pages,  
beautifully printed upon a fine Royal Pa-  
per, and embellished with a Head of the  
Author, from an Original, Price in Boards 11 11 6

*S H A K S P E A R E.*

Including, in one Volume, the whole of  
his Dramatic Works; with explanatory  
Notes, compiled from various Commenta-  
tors; to which is now first added, a copi-  
ous Index to all the remarkable Passages  
and Words. Calculated to point out the  
different Meanings in which the Words are  
made use of by Shakspeare: By the Rev.  
Samuel Ayscough, F. A. S. and Assistant  
Librarian of the British Museum.

\* \* \* The

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

In one large Volume Octavo, containing near *£. s. d.*  
1000 Pages, Price in Boards, only — 0 10 6

- 24 The whole Proceedings on the Trial of an Information exhibited *ex officio*, by the King's Attorney-General, against John Stockdale; for a Libel on the House of Commons, tried in the Court of King's Bench, Westminster, on Wednesday the 9th of December, 1789, before the Right Hon. Lloyd Lord Kenyon, Chief Justice of England. Taken in Short Hand by Joseph Gurney.

To which is subjoined, an Argument in Support of the Rights of Juries. In one large Volume, Royal Octavo. Price, in Boards — — — 0 5 0

- 25 An Estimate of the Comparative Strength of Great Britain, during the present and four preceding Reigns; and of the Losses of her Trade from every War since the Revolution, by George Chalmers, Esq. Price — — — 0 3 6

- 26 A Sketch of the Lives and Writings of Dante and Petrarch; with some Account of Italian and Latin Literature in the Fourteenth Century. By a young Gentleman of Oxford. Elegantly printed on a fine wove Paper. Price, in Boards 0 2 6

- 27 The Hot-House Gardener, on the general Culture of the Pine-Apple, and Methods of forcing early Grapes, Peaches, Nectarines, and other choice Fruits, in Hot-Houses, Vineries, Fruit-Houses, Hot-Walls, &c. with Directions for raising Melons, and early Strawberries. By John Abercrombie, Author of Every Man his own Gardener; The Universal Gardener's Calendar; The Complete Kitchen

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

- en Gardener; and the Garden Vade-Mecum. *£. s. d.*
- Illustrated with five Copper-plates, representing the *Pine-Apple, Grapes, Peaches, Nectarines, Cherries, Melon, and Strawberries*, coloured from Nature. In one large Vol. Royal Octavo, Price, in Boards — 0 8 6
- Or, with the Plates uncoloured, in Boards 0 6 0
- 28 The Letters of Simkin the Second, Poetic Recorder of all the Proceedings upon the Trial of Warren Hastings, Esq. in Westminster Hall. One Volume Octavo, in Boards — 0 5 0
- N. B. Please to inquire for that printed for STOCKDALE, as it is the only one corrected by the Author, and contains Ten Letters not in any other Publication.
- 26 Memoirs of the Mogul Empire. By Captain Jonathan Scott — 0 4 0
- 30 A Collection of Tracts on the proposed Regency, chiefly written by the first Noblemen and Gentlemen in the Kingdom. In two large Vols. 8vo. — 1 10 0
- 31 Poems on various Subjects, by Henry James Pye, Esq. 2 Vols. with Plates 0 12 0
- 32 The Poetic of Aristotle, translated from the Greek, with Notes, and a Head of the Author by Medland. By Henry James Pye, Esq. — 0 4 0
- 33 The Spectre, 2 Vols. with a Frontispiece, by Ditto — 0 6 0
- 34 Observations on English and Eastern Hunting; by Henry James Pye, William Blane, and William Somerville, Esqrs. with an Elegant Frontispiece — 0 6 0
- 35 History of the Union, by Daniel De Foe, with an Introduction by John Lewis De Lolme, Esq. Quarto, with the Head of the Author — 1 10 0
- 36 Royal

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

- |    |   |                    |
|----|---|--------------------|
| 36 | Royal Original Letters, with Five elegant Plates, by Sir George Bromley, Bart.  | £. s. d.<br>0 10 6 |
| 37 | History of Virginia, in One Volume, 8vo. with a large Map, by Thomas Jefferson, Esq.  | 0 7 0              |
| 38 | History of the American Revolution, by Dr. Ramsay, with Maps, 2 Vols.   | 0 12 0             |
| 39 | History of New Holland; to which is prefixed a Discourse on Banishment, by the Right Hon. Lord Aukland. 1 Vol. 8vo. with Maps                           | 0 6 0              |
| 40 | Bonnet's Philosophical Inquiries on Christianity. Translated by John Lewis Boissier, Esq. with a Head of the Author, 8vo.                               | 0 6 0              |
| 41 | Tracts on various Subjects, by Thomas Day, Esq.   | 0 10 6             |
| 42 | Resolves of the Gloucestershire Committee, by Sir Cecil Wray, Bart. one Volume 8vo.   | 0 4 0              |
| 43 | Anecdotes of the King of Prussia, by B. H. Latrobe, 1 Vol. 8vo.   | 0 6 0              |
| 44 | History of Counts Struensee and Brandt, with Notes; translated from the German, by B. H. Latrobe  | 0 4 0              |
| 45 | A complete Geographical Dictionary, or Universal Gazetteer, by John Seally, A. M. with Seventy Maps, &c. 2 Vols. 4to.                                   | 1 11 6             |
| 46 | Historical Tracts relating to Ireland, by Sir John Davies. To which is prefixed the Life of the Author, 1 Vol. 8vo.                                     | 0 5 0              |
| 47 | A Collection of Tracts on East India Affairs, by Capt. Joseph Price, 4 Volumes, 8vo.  | 1 8 0              |
| 48 | A Voyage to the Pacific Ocean, by Capt. James Cook, F. R. S. 4 Vols. 8vo. with Fifty-nine Plates  | 1 7 0              |
| 49 | Beauties of the British Senate; containing a Selection of the most remarkable Speeches from the Time of Sir Robert Walpole to the present, 2 Vols. 8vo. | 0 10 6             |
|    |   | 50 A               |

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

- 50 A Treatise on the Alliance of Music, Poetry, and Oratory, by Anselm Bayley, L. L. D. 1 Vol. 8vo. ———— 0 6 0
- 51 The History of the Turkish or Ottoman Empire, by A. Hawkins, Esq. 4 Vols. 8vo. ———— ———— 1 6 0
- 52 Debates in Parliament, during the Administration of Sir Robert Walpole, by Dr. Samuel Johnson, 2 Vols. 8vo. ———— 0 12 0
- 53 The Works of Dr. Samuel Johnson, 4 Vols. 12, 13, and 14, 8vo. ———— 0 19 0
- N. B. Those Gentlemen who have not completed this great Author's Works, are humbly requested to do it while they have it in their Power.
- 54 Considerations on Commerce, by Richard Champion, Esq. 8vo. ———— 0 5 0
- 55 Sermons on various Subjects, by the Rev. Percival Stockdale; with Head of the Author, 8vo. ———— 0 6 0
- 56 Georgical Essays, by Doctor Hunter 0 7 0
- 57 Charges against Mr. Hastings, by Edmund Burke, Esq. ———— } 0 10 6  
 Answer to the above Charges by Warren Hastings, Esq. ———— }
- 58 Articles against Mr. Hastings with Mr. Hastings's Answer, 8vo. ———— 0 6 6
- 59 Minutes of the Evidence on the Charges against Mr. Hastings, 8vo. ———— 0 7 6
- 60 Sir Elijah Impey's Defence before the House of Commons ———— 0 6 0
- 61 Stockdale's Parliamentary Guide, or Member's and Elector's complete Companion; shewing the Right of Election for the several Cities, Counties, and Boroughs, in Great Britain, and the number of Voters at each place, 8vo. ———— 0 7 0
- N. B. This Work is absolutely necessary for every Gentlemen concerned in Elections.

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

			<i>£. s. d.</i>		
62	Stockdale's Debates in Parliament,				
		3 Vols. 8vo. 1784	1	1	0
63	— — — — —	3 Vols. 8vo. 1785	1	1	0
64	— — — — —	3 Vols. 8vo. 1786	1	1	0
65	— — — — —	3 Vols. 8vo. 1787	1	1	0
66	— — — — —	3 Vols. 8vo. 1788	1	1	0
67	— — — — —	3 Vols. 8vo. 1789	1	1	0
68	— — — — —	1 Vol. 8vo. 1790	0	14	0
69	Godwin's Lives of the Bishops, by Richardfon, with a Head of the Author, and near Seventy Copper-plates, Folio, only		0	8	6
	Or elegantly bound in Russia		1	11	6
70	Indian Vocabulary		0	3	6
N. B. This Book will be found of great utility to Gentlemen reading East India Publications.					
71	The Universal Gardener's Calendar, and System of Practical Gardening, &c. by John Abercrombie, 12mo. bound		0	5	0
72	The Complete Kitchen Gardener, and Hot-Bed Forcer, by John Abercrombie, 12mo. bound		0	5	0
73	The Garden Vade-Mecum; or, Compendium of General Gardening, &c. by John Abercrombie, 12mo. bound		0	4	0
74	The History and Practice of Aerostation, by T. Cavallo, Esq. F. R. S.		0	6	1
75	The History of Greenland, by David Crantz, 2 Vols.		0	10	0
76	The History of the Brethren, by D. Crantz. Translated by the Rev. B. Latrobe		0	6	6
77	Spangenberg's Christian Doctrine. Translated by B. Latrobe		0	5	0
78	Natural Curiosities of Malham, in Craven, Yorkshire, by Thomas Hurtle		0	5	0
79	The Works of the late Dr. John Jebb, by				
					John

*Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE.*

John Disney, D. D. F. S. A. 3 Vols. 8vo.	£. s. d.
	1 1 0
80 The London Calendar for 1790, 2s. With an Almanack, 2s. 9d. Or complete, including the Bengal Calendar	0 5 6
Or complete, with the Arms, &c.	0 8 6
81 Eden Vale, a Novel, by Mrs. Catharine Parry, 2 Vols.	0 6 0
82 The Ring, a Novel, 3 Vols.	0 7 6

MR. STOCKDALE having purchased a considerable number of the new edition of Camden's Britannia, (which will soon be very scarce) Gentlemen may be supplied with Copies in various Bindings.

BRITANNIA; or, a Chronological Description of the Flourishing Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland; and the Islands adjacent. From the earliest Antiquity: by William Camden. Translated from the Edition published by the Author in 1607; enlarged by the latest Discoveries, by Richard Gough, F. A. and R. S. S. In Three Volumes, illustrated with Maps, and other Copper-plates. Price, in Boards 10 0 0

Buck's Antiquities; or, Venerable Remains of above Four Hundred Castles, Monasteries, Palaces, &c. &c. in England and Wales. With near One Hundred Views of Cities and chief Towns. Three Volumes. Price 21 0 0

The Impressions in the above Book are remarkably fine; and it may be considered as a proper Companion to Camden.



